



This is a digital copy of a book that was preserved for generations on library shelves before it was carefully scanned by Google as part of a project to make the world's books discoverable online.

It has survived long enough for the copyright to expire and the book to enter the public domain. A public domain book is one that was never subject to copyright or whose legal copyright term has expired. Whether a book is in the public domain may vary country to country. Public domain books are our gateways to the past, representing a wealth of history, culture and knowledge that's often difficult to discover.

Marks, notations and other marginalia present in the original volume will appear in this file - a reminder of this book's long journey from the publisher to a library and finally to you.

### Usage guidelines

Google is proud to partner with libraries to digitize public domain materials and make them widely accessible. Public domain books belong to the public and we are merely their custodians. Nevertheless, this work is expensive, so in order to keep providing this resource, we have taken steps to prevent abuse by commercial parties, including placing technical restrictions on automated querying.

We also ask that you:

- + *Make non-commercial use of the files* We designed Google Book Search for use by individuals, and we request that you use these files for personal, non-commercial purposes.
- + *Refrain from automated querying* Do not send automated queries of any sort to Google's system: If you are conducting research on machine translation, optical character recognition or other areas where access to a large amount of text is helpful, please contact us. We encourage the use of public domain materials for these purposes and may be able to help.
- + *Maintain attribution* The Google "watermark" you see on each file is essential for informing people about this project and helping them find additional materials through Google Book Search. Please do not remove it.
- + *Keep it legal* Whatever your use, remember that you are responsible for ensuring that what you are doing is legal. Do not assume that just because we believe a book is in the public domain for users in the United States, that the work is also in the public domain for users in other countries. Whether a book is still in copyright varies from country to country, and we can't offer guidance on whether any specific use of any specific book is allowed. Please do not assume that a book's appearance in Google Book Search means it can be used in any manner anywhere in the world. Copyright infringement liability can be quite severe.

### About Google Book Search

Google's mission is to organize the world's information and to make it universally accessible and useful. Google Book Search helps readers discover the world's books while helping authors and publishers reach new audiences. You can search through the full text of this book on the web at <http://books.google.com/>













Y7-173

THE  
HOUSE OF PLANT  
OF  
MACON, GEORGIA  
WITH  
GENEALOGIES AND HISTORICAL NOTES

BY  
G. S. DICKERMAN

---

NEW HAVEN:  
THE TUTTLE, MOREHOUSE & TAYLOR Co.  
1900



**COPYRIGHT, 1900**

**by**

**R. H. PLANT**

CS  
71  
P699  
1990Z

*Compliments of  
T. P. W. Hunt-*



*J. C. Clark*

**This family history has been prepared for Mr. R. H. Plant and is printed for private circulation. His uniform courtesy has made the author's task a pleasure, and the ready coöperation of many others has greatly aided in the work.**

**G. S. D.**



## CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
PREFACE, . . . . .	9
I. Increase Cook Plant, . . . . .	13
II. Robert Hazlehurst Plant, . . . . .	32
III. George Henry Plant, . . . . .	42
IV. The Hazlehurst Family, . . . . .	46
V. John Bennett Ross, . . . . .	52
VI. New England Ancestry, . . . . .	67
VII. Charleston Ancestry, . . . . .	86
VIII. Revolutionary Times, . . . . .	102
IX. Virginia and North Carolina Ancestry, . . . . .	113
X. Journal of Elizabeth Hall Hazlehurst, . . . . .	125
GENEALOGIES:	
Explanations, . . . . .	144
Family of Increase Cook Plant, . . . . .	145
Family of Robert Hazlehurst Plant, . . . . .	146
Family of Luke Ross, . . . . .	147
Family of John Bennett Ross, . . . . .	148
Family of Isaac Hazlehurst, . . . . .	151
Family of Robert Hazlehurst, . . . . .	152
Family of Robert Hazlehurst, Jr., . . . . .	153
Family of John Matthewes, . . . . .	155
Family of George Abbott Hall, . . . . .	156
Family of Dr. George Hall, . . . . .	159

	PAGE
Family of John Stanyarne Brisbane, . . . . .	162
Family of William Ingraham, . . . . .	165
Family of Duncan Ingraham, . . . . .	166
Family of Nathaniel Ingraham, . . . . .	167
Heraldry, . . . . .	171
HISTORICAL NOTES :	
Plant, . . . . .	177
Hazlehurst, . . . . .	185
Wilson, . . . . .	187
Hall, . . . . .	189
Matthewes, . . . . .	195
deGraffenried, . . . . .	198
Ross, . . . . .	201
Bennett, . . . . .	212
Grimes, . . . . .	218
Llewellyn, . . . . .	221
Redding, . . . . .	225
Parham, . . . . .	229
Flewellyn, . . . . .	229
Taylor, . . . . .	233
Holloway, . . . . .	235
Lane, . . . . .	236
Alford, . . . . .	241
Corrections and Additions, . . . . .	243
Index, . . . . .	247

## ILLUSTRATIONS

PORTRAITS:—	PAGE
I. C. Plant, . . . . .	Frontispiece
Mrs. I. C. Plant (Elizabeth Mary Hazlehurst), . . . . .	18
R. H. Plant, . . . . .	32
Mrs. R. H. Plant (Margaret Redding Ross), . . . . .	34
Mrs. W. E. McCaw (Mary Ross Plant), . . . . .	36
Margaret Alice Plant, . . . . .	38
Robert H. Plant, Jr., . . . . .	} After 40
Fanny Ross Plant, . . . . .	
Flewellyn Plant, . . . . .	
Viola Ross Plant and Martha Ross Plant, . . . . .	
Graeme Dickerman Plant, . . . . .	
Mary McCaw Plant, . . . . .	
Wallace E. McCaw, . . . . .	
Mrs. W. E. McCaw (Elizabeth Hazlehurst Plant), . . . . .	
Wallace E. McCaw, Jr., . . . . .	} 42
George Henry Plant, . . . . .	
Robert Hazlehurst, . . . . .	
Robert Hazlehurst, Jr., . . . . .	
Luke Ross, . . . . .	
Mrs. Luke Ross (Mary Grimes), . . . . .	
John Bennett Ross, . . . . .	
Mrs. J. B. Ross (Martha L. Redding), . . . . .	
Gov. Robert Gibbes, . . . . .	
George Abbott Hall, . . . . .	
<b>SILHOUETTES WITH AUTOGRAPHS:—</b>	
Robert Hazlehurst, . . . . .	48
Elizabeth R. Deas, . . . . .	152
Dr. George Hall, . . . . .	160
Autograph of George Abbott Hall, . . . . .	139
Book-plate of George Abbott Hall, . . . . .	168
Old Church at Burlington, New Jersey, . . . . .	136



## CHARTS

---

	PAGE
I. Ancestry of the Family of Mr. and Mrs. I. C. Plant, . . .	84
II. Ancestry of the Family of John Bennett Ross and his second wife, Martha Leonora Redding, . . . . .	122
III. Grandchildren of Geo. Abbott Hall with their parents, . .	157
IV. The Plants of Branford, Connecticut, . . . . .	180

## PREFACE



HE thought that the life of to-day is rooted in the life of other days long past gives to history its fascination. This is peculiarly true in the history of families. Most of those from whom we come are unknown and others but dimly known, yet once they lived, in times nearer or more remote, and the traits they bore are in our fiber now. They live again in us, thinking, planning, doing, under the government of the same old motives which well up in our nature like a never failing spring.

Annals of the past are interesting as belonging to the story of the world, but the interest deepens when we know that our own fathers and mothers bore a part in the scenes and events. This makes of the history a personal concern. Following link by link, hither and thither, the network of ancestral lines and far relationships, we see how we belong ourselves to the great human story and how the story belongs also to us.

Especially is this so in the United States. Here all history is modern and the easier to read on this account, all families of recent growth and offering less difficult problems to research than in many lands. People have only to pause in their rush or to look back in their leisure with steady eye, when behind will come to light the obscured trails over which parents and grandparents have journeyed stage by stage, often through hardship and strange vicissitudes, to where their children now are found. The starting points may have been a long way off, those of different ancestors in widely separated regions and from among social conditions the most unlike, but such circumstances only add zest to the pursuit and offer fresh hints as to the origin of one and another element of our personality.

The newer parts of our country, covering nearly all but a narrow border along the Atlantic coast, have been peopled in the present century. For about one hundred and fifty years after the establishment of the early colonies the movement for the occupation of the continent was slow. Immigration was not extensive and the increase of population was little beyond what came naturally with the growth of vigorous families. During this period a race of pioneers was maturing. When the time was ripe they were ready and spread rapidly over the vast territories opening to them, to

become the dominant element in upspringing communities and forming commonwealths, planting everywhere those dear bought usages by which their children and their children's children possess the land.

The family with whose annals these pages are engaged has its home in Macon, Georgia, but it has a threefold colonial ancestry. By one line, that of the Plants, it is from New England; by another, the Hazlehursts, it is from South Carolina; and by the third, the Ross line, it is from Virginia and North Carolina. Each of these three lines carries us to certain ancestors whose homes beyond the seas are plainly indicated, offering to those who have the antiquarian's curiosity numerous fields for research in England, Scotland and Wales.

This narrative will not undertake to reach back of the early settlements in America except in an allusion here and there to the old world life out of which came the movement to the colonies. The range thus restricted is still all too wide for adequate treatment. Often we have only hints and suggestions falling like gleams of light in a forest of shadows. But by watching such gleams one may learn the meaning of things that have been and that are.

From my grandfather Verus I learned good morals and the government of my temper.

From the reputation and remembrance of my father, modesty and a manly character.

From my mother, piety and beneficence and abstinence not only from evil deeds but even from evil thoughts; and further, simplicity in my way of living.

From my great grandfather, . . . to have had good teachers at home, and to know that on such things a man should spend liberally.

To the Gods I am indebted for having good grandfathers, good parents, a good sister, good teachers, good associates, good kinsmen and friends,—nearly every thing good.

—MARCUS AURELIUS ANTONINUS.

## CHAPTER I

### INCREASE COOK PLANT

**T**HE journey from Macon, Georgia, to the early home of the Plant family in Connecticut is easily made at the present day. For the whole distance it is over a thoroughfare of travel passing through Atlanta, Richmond, Washington, Philadelphia, New York and a score of other cities. It was very different sixty or seventy years ago before the era of railroads. The boy whose story is here told, setting out on his tedious journey southward, could hardly have dreamed of the prosperity and magnificence his children were to see when they should go northward, much of the way over the same route ; so great have been the changes in our time.

Increase Cook Plant was one of a large family of whom he and his twin sister were the youngest. This sister and two others died in infancy but the

rest, four sons and three daughters, grew up and removing from New England, made their homes in the South.

His early life till he was fifteen years of age was passed in New Haven, Connecticut. Then as now Yale College gave to the community a literary and intellectual character. His father was a bookbinder and seems to have been associated with the publishing house of Increase Cook, after whom he named his son. In a small place, as New Haven was at that time, the bookbinder and the scholar are brought into close relations. To this may be traceable certain tastes which the boy carried into after-life, especially his deep interest in geology and kindred sciences. For those were the times when Professor Benjamin Silliman was beginning to explore untrodden fields and to set all the people on courses of inquiry by his brilliant popular lectures. One could hardly live in New Haven then without imbibing his love of investigation.

But of greater influence than the college was the church which the family attended. It was the old First Church whose house of worship stands in the center of the public square, whither the people have gathered from Sunday to Sunday since the earliest settlement. The minister, whom Increase Plant knew as his pastor till he was eight years old, was Rev. Nathaniel W. Taylor, after that the Rev.

Leonard Bacon. Both were remarkable men, preachers of great power, and recognized throughout the country as masters of religious and ethical thought. Such men put the stamp of high character upon their people, especially upon the young who learn to revere them.

If a list were to be made now of those who were boys and girls in New Haven at that time, it would contain the names of many who became illustrious and of many more who have borne an honorable part in the various responsible stations of ordinary life. A score of these were near relatives of the Plants, young people bearing the names of Huggins, Bishop, Dickerman, Atwater, Peck and Pardee. Happy the child who is favored with worthy companionships, who has about him other children that are looking high, to raise his thoughts and steady his growing purpose to pursuit of the best ideals.

At the age of thirteen this home life with its unusual advantages was exchanged for that of a boarding school. An older brother, Benjamin D. Plant, had established himself as a bookseller in Columbia, South Carolina, and the arrangement was made for Increase to join him and attend a school which was located there. It would seem that other members of the family had also gone to Columbia before this time, so that he was among friends from the start. His old companionships



were soon replaced by new ones equally valued and in a little while he was at home among the people of the South with whom he was to be identified ever afterward.

From the school he entered his brother's store where another brother, Timothy H. Plant, was also employed, and devoted himself to mastering the business. When he was at about the age of eighteen, this brother and he went to Augusta, Georgia, and opened a book store of their own under the firm name of T. H. & I. C. Plant.

Here it came in his way to do a brokerage business. It was the time of state banks and of bank notes whose value was uncertain and variable, to the great perplexity of all who were engaged in financial transactions. Exchanges required the keenness of perception and the training of an expert. Mr. Plant made this his study and the business it brought speedily grew till that of the store occupied a secondary place.

After two years he moved to Columbus, Georgia, with a view to developing this business there. But the proprietors of an Augusta bank had become so impressed with his abilities that they sent for him to take an agency in their behalf at Brunswick. He accepted this offer and continued in that position till 1839 when he went to Macon and became the agent of the Marine Bank of Georgia.

While living at Augusta he became acquainted with Miss Charlotte Walker, a young lady who was visiting there from Leamington, Vermont. This acquaintance ripened into an engagement and in the summer of 1838, Mr. Plant went to the North to be married.

This journey was attended with a striking incident in which Mr. Plant delighted to recognize the protecting care of an overruling Providence. Arrangements had been made to sail with one or two friends by the steamer Pulaski on that fatal voyage in which she was burned and most of her passengers lost. But an employee of the bank became too convivial just before his going and was found in such a condition that it would not do to leave things in his charge, and the trip had to be postponed. This was most annoying till the news came of the burning of the ship, but ever after it was an occasion of deepest thankfulness.

Going on a later ship in safety he returned to Augusta with his bride. The marriage was most happy except for the impaired health of the bride. She had consumption and even the mild climate of Augusta was found ineffective to bring an improvement. It was thought wise to go farther south and a journey was entered upon with the purpose of spending a few weeks of the winter in Cuba. Reaching Brunswick they decided not to try the

sea voyage and found a boarding place there. Her husband watched beside her with tenderest solicitude and everything was done for her comfort that devoted affection could provide, yet nothing availed to check the disease. She lingered only a little while and died after a married life of less than eight months.

After this sad experience Mr. Plant remained a widower for over four years and then married Miss Elizabeth Mary Hazlehurst, the second daughter of Robert Hazlehurst, Esq., a rich planter of Glynn County, Georgia. Her childhood was passed with her brothers and sisters at the plantation home till she was eleven years old, when her mother died and she was taken to Philadelphia and placed in the care of four maiden aunts, sisters of her father, who lived together there. These aunts were ladies of unusual culture, of artistic taste and of an earnest religious spirit. Like all of the Hazlehursts they were members of the Episcopal Church and their niece grew up in this communion. Her life here was attended with rare advantages which she improved to the full, acquiring those many accomplishments which adorned her character.

At this time Mr. Plant had become established in Macon and there they made their home, beginning a happy domestic life which continued unbroken for nearly forty years. Four children



MRS. I. C. PLANT.  
(ELIZABETH MARY HAZLEHURST).



brought to them a blessing and they saw these grow up in the love and esteem of the community, till they in turn found companions, started homes of their own and became parents of other families. No other influences go forth into society which mean more for the promotion of its highest interests than those of a pure and healthy home. Such a home was this during all those years in which Macon was unfolding its life from a thriving business center to a wealthy and prosperous city.

Mr. Plant's business to the end of his life was that of a banker for which he was admirably fitted and in which he was very successful. Strict in his integrity and rectitude, he was careful to have assistants of like character, and "no shadow of suspicion attached to any transaction of a long and honored banking career. Under his skillful management the Marine Bank prospered greatly and became one of the solid moneyed institutions of Middle Georgia. He continued in this bank for over twenty years until the war between the states necessitated the close of such establishments. During this period many state banks failed and several in the city of Macon. He sometimes referred with pardonable pride to the fact that no bank which he controlled had ever experienced any financial embarrassment." It was also a great satisfaction to him in reviewing his life that in a business experience of fifty years he never had a law suit.

At the end of the war Mr. Plant found his business in much the same condition as others at the South. His accumulations, the result of the work and thought of a lifetime, were mostly gone, financial concerns were disorganized and there was no way but to begin again. He readily obtained the substantial assistance of an old business acquaintance in New York and, with the coöperation of others, started the First National Bank of Macon and was elected president, which office he held until the time of his death. "In the same year, 1865, he also organized the banking house of I. C. Plant & Son, which has done a most prosperous business, the firm being continued after his death. His son, Robert H. Plant, of the latter firm was made president of the First National Bank and his younger son, George H. Plant, vice president after Mr. Plant's death. It is a high distinction for a father and sons to have originated and controlled successively a great banking house and maintained the unbroken confidence of its patrons; a successful banking career of half a century, under systems of state banks and national banks, through several periods of monetary depression and the vicissitudes of a civil war, testifies most emphatically to the integrity, energy, sagacity and conservatism of the founder."

Mr. Plant greatly regretted the outbreak of the

war. He was better acquainted with the resources of the North than some of his neighbors, and he saw that it would be a far more serious struggle than many supposed. When the decision was made, however, he did not hesitate to give his fullest sympathy and support to the cause of the Confederacy. This was especially shown in the readiness with which he sent his oldest son who was then hardly more than a child, to a military academy and afterwards approved of his entering the army.

He manifested a warm interest in everything connected with the welfare of the city in which he lived. Its library, public buildings, manufactories and improvements of all kinds had no more earnest or intelligent advocate. At the county and state fairs which were held here, he made it a point to contribute something to the exhibition, either from his collection of natural history specimens or from the products of his farm in the suburbs of the city.

His love of natural science was unfailing and afforded a healthful recreation for his leisure hours. This became generally known in the region around and all sorts of interesting things were brought to his office,—rare minerals, ores, shells, fossils and birds. He was full of anecdotes about these curios many of which were unique and valuable. Among them was quite a full collection of the *Unionida*, or fresh water mussels, specimens of



which he had been gathering for years for Mr. Lee, a specialist of Philadelphia. He had also a large collection of Indian relics. Some of his fossil ammonites too were very fine. This valuable collection was finally bestowed upon the University of Georgia at Athens.

He took much interest in works of art. Once while young he was brought into familiar relations with Hiram Powers and turned his own hand to the sculptor's tools with so much deftness as to suggest his becoming a pupil in the studio. Ever after this he retained a fondness for the pencil and graver that found expression in various carvings.

Another trait of his versatile mind was a genius for mechanical inventions. He contrived a cotton tie of great value which was patented and sold to a manufacturer in New Orleans. He gave much study to railroad switches with a view to making them safer, and again to car wheels and axles with a view to certain improvements. By a sort of instinct he was on the alert for discoveries.

From an early age Mr. Plant's views of life were deeply religious. He became a member of the church at thirteen while at Columbia and coming to Macon united with the First Presbyterian Church there on whose services he was a regular attendant. When a young man he listened to a sermon on foreign missions which influenced him

through life and made him a steady contributor to this cause. He respected the old Levitical rule of setting apart one tenth of his income to the Lord's service and thus became the generous supporter of many worthy objects. His beneficences were largely in unseen channels and there were some objects to which he gave systematically for years without even his own family's knowledge.

He was inclined to reserve and was best known within the circle of his own home. In familiar conversation with his son he once remarked, "Our life passes on and after a while we are gone. We must do what good we can as we go along." So it was his frequent custom at the close of the day to review the incidents which had occurred and ask what good he had done. In this spirit he was genial and companionable with a kind word for every one. He took a personal interest in the employees of the bank and many owed their success in after life not a little to his advice and influence.

Mrs. Plant was a congenial spirit with her husband in everything that was highest and best. Her religious devotion and zeal for doing good were such as the people of Macon can never forget. They speak of her with something of that reverence which is paid to the saint.

She continued with the Episcopal Church in which she had been reared, while Mr. Plant was as

loyal a Presbyterian, but none the less did she accord with him and he with her in all beneficent efforts. Home duties were given the first place as always with the faithful wife and mother. To make her home the most attractive spot in the whole world to her family and to train her children so that they should unfold from infancy toward a manhood and a womanhood of the highest order were her problems, before which all others fell to a secondary place.

But though other problems were secondary she was never disposed to pass them by altogether. She gave them their due in her heart and in her active exertions. Her compassion was especially drawn out by those in lowly conditions, whose homes were comfortless, their education neglected, their religious interests uncared for and their path beset with temptations.

Her thoughts were turned to the slaves and she felt that the mistress bore a responsibility for their welfare and for their religious instruction in particular which must not be neglected. This is shown in an article from her pen which may be found in *The Southern Episcopalian* for August 1856, on "Religious Instruction of our Slaves." A part of this article, in somewhat abbreviated form, is as follows :

"It is an error to expect our slaves to seek religion as a lesson or at the will of their owners. They

must be led, not forced into this path. Nor do we see any objection to the use of incentives. On a plantation we have seen the system of rewards adopted successfully. At first there was so manifest a dislike to the innovation on their Sunday holiday that some plan was requisite to make their compliance one of choice and not of coercion. Some luxury was given and as their interest awakened it was discontinued, hence not becoming the governing motive. The result has been a voluntary attendance on the weekly instructions of the mistress, of old and young including many from an adjoining estate where such privileges were not enjoyed.

"Another difficulty is that of making them understand. This too vanishes by practice. We are dealing with minds of inferior grade. Let us stoop to their level instead of endeavoring to raise them to ours. The adult negro is a delighted listener to the recital of a child, being himself a child in intellect. Let us present our thought in the simplest form drawing our illustration from objects most familiar.

"If we cannot reach those who by their toil are further removed from us, we can gather the children and instil into them the knowledge of their God and Saviour. Our task is easy here for their perceptions are quick and their memories retentive. Until their minds reach the point at which they seem to retrograde, they profit quite as rapidly as

the whites by oral instruction. Why then should not the same fruits attend our efforts? The faults of our negroes are frequently the result of our own negligence for we make no endeavor to eradicate the peculiar vices of the race. We allow them to advance to manhood without a guiding principle, we place them in situations of trust and temptation, and when these frail, untutored beings fall, we wonder that our laws are broken.

"These duties become ours from our position. These dependents are around us in our homes within the circle in which Providence has placed us. We do not step beyond our proper sphere and within it woman wields an influence that extends far. Minds are moulded not only for time but for eternity. Many of us look abroad for opportunities of usefulness and we would not disparage these but we must not forget that those over whom we exercise control are peculiarly the objects of our care. How few of the mothers and daughters of our southern land labor as God has given them ability for this portion of their household! We are so accustomed to leave the whole regulation of our slaves to the master that we have forgotten our appropriate work."

Mrs. Plant was ardently devoted to her church and to every measure undertaken for the extension of its saving power. As her children grew older,

and the attention which they required was less constant, she found more time to use for this end. In 1860, the rector started a mission enterprise in that part of Macon which lies below the line of Hazel street, where were a considerable number of people living in great poverty and destitution. A small house was rented, provision was made for the care of the sick, a night school for men was started and divine services were sometimes held.

After a little, Mrs. Plant and one of her friends were asked to open a sewing school and they gladly responded. A beginning was made, March 14, when two teachers, the matron of the house, one sick woman and four pupils were in attendance. Mrs. Plant opened the meeting with prayer and her friend read a part of Christ's sermon on the mount, including the beatitudes. This enterprise became of absorbing interest and engaged her personal supervision for more than twenty years, or to the end of her life.

The place soon grew to be a loved resort of the people for whom it was designed. In the second year the school numbered ninety eight and 570 garments were made. Many of these garments were given to those who were taught to make them, and so the needy were clothed besides receiving their lessons in self help. In the third year, 1862, the war was going on and the requirements of the army

were in every one's thought. The school thus took more the character of a soldier's clothing society. The materials were furnished and the work given out to all who needed employment.

During this year Mr. Plant offered a building on the lot adjoining the one where the school had been held, and to this the work was transferred, the new home receiving the name of the St. Barnabas Chapel. With the two following years, 1863 and 1864, the distress on account of the war increased and pressed most heavily on the very poor. To these especially this mission with its school and its services of worship were like a constant revelation of their heavenly Father. They were taught how to work and if sick, they were cared for ; their labor was well paid assuring them the necessities of life ; they were lovingly instructed and taught to look to God in all time of their tribulation. At the close of 1864 it was recorded that from the opening of the school in 1860 more than 2,500 garments had been made and over \$3,000.00 expended. Then came the end of the war, and in her report Mrs. Plant speaks of the sad effects as left "not only upon individuals but on every work of benevolence however quiet and unobtrusive."

In 1868, Mr. Plant sold the house and lot for \$1,000.00, to which he added \$500.00 more, which with the gifts of other friends provided the present

beautiful Chapel. After the war the Sunday school assumed greater prominence and the specifically religious features of the mission became more clearly defined. In a single year thirty children came into the church from this school by baptism.

Not only did Mr. and Mrs. Plant do so much for the St. Barnabas mission, but their elder daughter also engaged very early in assisting her mother there and continued in the work till her marriage. This presents a good illustration of the method of family training. The father and mother cherished in all ways the confidence and affection of their sons and daughters, entering with fullest sympathy into their juvenile pursuits and leading them in turn to take an interest in those things which occupied the thoughts of their parents. So this daughter glided into her mother's own interest in these poor people. She gathered them about her for practice in singing. Then in the absence of public schools, there began to be a call for teaching; it was necessary to obtain school books and to raise money for this purpose; she became the treasurer and attended to this service. The parish school was thus instituted and enrolled ninety day pupils the first year. It continued prosperous till a public school was opened. Through so many and various channels did this fountain of blessing send forth its streams into the families of this neighborhood.



A person like Mrs. Plant could not give her heart thus to one field of beneficence and not be deeply interested also in everything belonging to her church. How she manifested this interest is told in a passage entered in the church records at the time of her death.

"One of the saddest blows Christ Church has ever received fell suddenly upon it, July 23, 1883, in the death of Mrs. Elizabeth H. Plant, the wife of Mr. I. C. Plant. Possessing many talents she used them all without exception to the glory of God. The Rectors of this Parish have, each in his turn, received sympathy from this saintly woman, whose figure of charity clothed in the gentleness of Christ found a welcome in the homes of the wealthiest as well as in the cottages of the poorest. Her carriage seemed to be ever going on errands of benevolence and the present Rector during the year and a half of his ministry, paid with her about one hundred and fifty visits. She never lost sight of any work when once begun. From Maine to Florida there are those who were made happier by her and who rise up and call her blessed."

Mr. Plant survived his wife for over nine years. His vigorous constitution and orderly habits gave him the enjoyment of almost uninterrupted health, and he was able to discharge the duties of his office at the Bank till a little before his death. The

Directors of the Bank at that time placed on their records this estimate of his worth.

"He was a man most upright in all his dealings and noted for his generosity and charity to all who were deserving. He died on Nov. 16th, 1892, in his 79th year, respected and honored by all who knew him."

## CHAPTER II

ROBERT HAZLEHURST PLANT

**M**ENTION has been made of the family training of Mr. and Mrs. I. C. Plant and of those methods by which they led their children to be interested in the things which most interested them. This is a different thing in a time of peace from what it is in a time of war. The Plant children were at the impressionable period of childhood and youth in war time and the influences from this source it is not easy to define. We only know that they must have been deep and strong upon the unfolding character. Immersion of a young life in experiences of strenuous thought and heroic action may seem hard, but none the less it may be fruitful in some of the finest and most solid personal traits.

As in other things so too in the war spirit, the children entered into the interest which their parents



ROBERT HAZLEHURST PLANT.



felt. The older son was small of stature and still a number of years below the military age, but as time went on and more and more recruits were called for, the question of his going into the army began to be seriously considered. It was decided that he should enter the Georgia Military Institute at Marietta, to be prepared for service if needed. He was only fifteen years of age, but associated here with other boys, he soon imbibed a soldier's enthusiasm and after about six months in the school, he with his companions responded to the Governor's call and went into the Confederate army under Captain Austin of Company A, known as Battalion of Cadets, under the immediate command of Major F. W. Capers, who was under Major General Wayne of Hood's Corps.

The little fellows were much thought of by the Governor, Joseph E. Brown, and went by the name of "Joe Brown's Pets." It might be supposed that troops of such tender years could have been of little practical use in actual service. But it was with them something as with Napoleon's boy recruits, his *Marie Louises*, of whom Ney said, "Sire, give me some of those young and valiant conscripts. I will lead them whither you will—our old *moustaches* know as much as we do; they understand the ground and the difficulties; but these good children are frightened by no obstacles, they look

neither to right nor left, but straight ahead. It is glory they long for." So of these Georgia lads it was said that "none were more fearless, none more eager to precipitate themselves into places of greatest peril, their bravery often amounting to utter recklessness of life."

Robert Plant served with his company in the trenches before Atlanta till he fell ill with a fever and was taken to his home, where he remained till he was well enough for service again. He was then transferred to the engineering department under Major General McCreary with headquarters at Savannah, and continued with the army till the end of the war.

When the news of the surrender came he was with his company in Virginia and the question then for him, as for the other soldiers, was how to get home in the shortest time. He had a ten dollar gold piece that his father had given him for an emergency sewed into one of his garments, and he at once ripped the stitches and began to think how he could make the best use of it. A man brought into camp a horse that had been stolen and he made a bargain for it, though with the warning that he would be shot without ceremony if the horse were recognized. He started out at nightfall and was well out of that neighborhood before daylight. The next day a man riding a little ahead of him



MRS. R. H. PLANT.  
(MARGARET REDDING ROSS).





was suddenly shot dead by pursuers, and when he inquired what it meant, they said it was a horse thief. This did not increase his feeling of security but he kept on without molestation. The journey occupied some two weeks ; it was difficult to obtain food, and he suffered in many ways. The horse was valuable and people wanted it ; so he took it into the woods and slept by it. Once he crossed the French Broad river on a crowded raft when two others were jostled off and left to drown. At length, however, he reached Macon in safety, to the joy of all his friends.

After a year at school he became collection clerk in the First National Bank of which his father was president, and not long after was made bookkeeper, in which position he remained for a year, when his father took him into partnership in his private banking business and adopted the firm name of I. C. Plant & Son. He was at this time nineteen years of age and continued in the partnership for twenty-five years until his father's death ; since which time he has carried on the business under the name of I. C. Plant's Son. He also succeeded his father as president of the First National Bank and holds that position at the present time.

In 1887, he was appointed Manager of the New York Life Insurance Company for Georgia, Florida and Tennessee. At first a small office and one clerk

were all that he required, but the business rapidly developed and now affords employment for a number of assistants in greatly enlarged quarters.

Mr. Plant has interested himself in various industrial enterprises belonging to Macon of which perhaps the most important is the McCaw Manufacturing Company, named for his son in law, Mr. Wallace E. McCaw, who is the president. This establishment is unique in operating together all the processes with cotton seed from the raw material to the great variety of finished products in the market. These products are distributed to all parts of the country besides large exportations abroad.

In a prosperous business career there is sometimes danger that business will tyrannize over other and more precious interests. Against this danger Mr. Plant has had the best safeguards in a happy family life. Home has held the higher place in his thought and business has had bounds over which it could not pass. This has come naturally, a kind of inbred habit, to which he and his wife were both accustomed in the homes where they were reared. Their homes were both in Macon, and Mr. and Mrs. Plant have known each other from childhood, growing up as neighbors and with similar ideas of a successful life.

Mrs. Plant, who was Margaret Redding Ross before her marriage, met with a great loss when she



MRS. WALLACE E. McCAW.  
(MARY ROSS PLANT).



was six years old in the death of her devoted mother, but in other respects was remarkably happy in the influences about her. The new mother who came into the home in her early youth was a woman of noblest character and won the children's hearts so that they quickly gave her their admiration and love. Her father's large, generous spirit delighted to make the house a joyous place and the family group had resources of wit, mirth and wisdom which are rarely equalled. The education of Miss Ross was pursued for a time at the Wesleyan College at Macon, which prides itself on being the oldest endowed college for ladies in the world, afterward at the young ladies' college at Rome in north Georgia.

Her marriage to Mr. Plant occurred on the 25th of July, 1871, and was solemnized by Bishop Joseph Key. It was what might be called an early marriage, as the bridegroom was twenty-three years of age and the bride but nineteen. This may have helped to make it so perfect a union, for seldom is wedded life more full of the sweetest experiences.

In Mrs. Plant the promise of a sunny maidenhood has unfolded into womanly graces that make her the mistress of every sphere in which she moves. She has the unconscious art of kindly feeling and quiet purpose that reaches an end in the gentlest way. Her wit is swift but not sharp and her sym-

pathies go out everywhere in thoughtful and delicate expressions. Such a person is a force in any place, helping to give society a purer tone and to elevate the standards of character. She is active and efficient in the social life of Macon and especially in the church, where her assistance is counted on for the promotion of many a beneficent cause.

The home, however, is her chosen kingdom. Mrs. Plant has been the mother of ten children and to them she has given the most of her heart and her life. No other joy has been like that of caring for them and training them aright. They too have well repaid her devotion in the unfolding of traits to delight her watchful eye. Each child in such a family affords a satisfaction which grows ever richer as the days and years go on.

The first home after their marriage was in a house which Mr. Plant built on New street, not far from his place of business. They remained here for twenty years till the autumn of 1891 when they removed to the house in which they now live. This is the Ross homestead in which Mrs. Plant had passed her early life and it was very dear to her on this account. It had passed out of the family into other hands and been greatly changed in outward appearance, but to Mrs. Plant no other house had so many attractions, and, as she felt the need of more room for the growing family, she proposed to



MARGARET ALICE PLANT.





her husband that he should try to buy it. It was not long before the property was in Mr. Plant's hands, and then it was speedily renovated and refurnished according to their tastes to become the delightful restored home that they have made it ever since. Some charming features of the old place had vanished beyond recall, others had outgrown their past, as the beautiful magnolia trees had reached higher and spread their limbs more broadly, but an atmosphere of sacred memories and fond associations was there and abides there ever, enriching every room and quiet corner and shady nook with scenes and forms and voices, treasured still, though gliding years have borne them far away.

One of the ways in which Mr. I. C. Plant found recreation and enjoyment was by the care of a small farm in the vicinity of Macon. The son has followed his father's lead in this as in so many other things. A few miles out of the city he has a fine tract of rolling land with buildings and conservatories on which he has bestowed much pains to make of it a model farm. It bears the name of "Idle Hour," but the time spent there is by no means wholly idle, for the signs of thrift and industry are everywhere and this farm, unlike many of its kind, affords not only relaxation to its owner but a fair return for the outlay. The horses of this estate have a high reputation having received many prizes,

not only in local exhibitions, but in national contests, as at the Fleetwood Park in New York.

The family have their summer home at Mt. Airy, a quiet spot in northern Georgia, where the Appalachian range slopes towards the more level country. The elevation here gives relief from the intense heat; the landscape with its wide sweep of hills and valleys, forests and fields, spreads beautiful pictures before the eye; and the simplicity of living invites to fellowship with nature and with nature's children. The three or four months annually passed in this retreat are not so much a vacation as an entrance upon changed activities in another school of experiences which are spontaneous, happy and free.

The worship of the family is with the Episcopal Church to which parents and children alike are devoted. The Ross family were connected with the Methodist Episcopal Church, and Mrs. Plant's membership was there at the time of her marriage. She was reluctant to leave the communion in which she had been reared and which she greatly loved, but felt that it would be a misfortune to the home to be separate from her husband in this. Conversing with her mother in law upon the subject, she became still more convinced of the importance of religious unity in the family and decided to yield her personal preferences on this account. Events



ROBERT HAZLEHURST PLANT, JR.





FANNY ROSS PLANT.





FLEWELLYN PLANT.







VIOLA ROSS PLANT and MARTHA ROSS PLANT.





GRAEME DICKERMAN PLANT.





MARY McCAW PLANT.





WALLACE EUGENE Mc CAW.







MRS. WALLACE E. McCAW,  
(ELIZABETH HAZLEHURST PLANT).





WALLACE E. McCAW, JR.



have shown the wisdom of this step and she has found no cause to regret the decision. Undoubtedly the children have all been happier and better trained in their church relationship than they could have been otherwise.

One great sorrow has fallen upon this family in the death of the eldest child, Mary Ross, a daughter of unusual gifts and rare loveliness. She combined personal grace and beauty with a clear intellect, sound judgment and a disposition of singular sweetness. Being much older than any of the other children, she was more like a companion to her father and mother, while her younger sisters and brothers looked up to her as an example they could always follow. Her marriage to W. E. McCaw was happy and life opened before her the fairest prospects when she was suddenly taken away. Yet the memory of a life so beautiful is a treasure beyond estimate to those who knew her.

### CHAPTER III

GEORGE HENRY PLANT

**H**APPY are the members of a family who cherish their early home ties in riper years and enrich every new friendship with attachment to those which have grown and sweetened through the experiences of a life time. Happy are the children whose young life is encircled not only with the companionship of parents and brothers and sisters, but with the unfailing interest of uncles, aunts and cousins, only a little less closely associated with them.

Mr. I. C. Plant's two sons, Robert and George, have known no drawing apart from one another with the changes time has brought. The comradeship of childhood and youth has been perpetuated in their business partnership, and the nearness of their houses in the community where they have always lived has kept their social intimacies as constant as ever.



GEORGE HENRY PLANT.





George Henry Plant was born in 1849, and is thus two years younger than his brother Robert, whose military experiences he therefore was unable to share. His age at the time of the war did not admit of his being a soldier in the regular army, but he was in the Home Guards at Macon for six months, being only fourteen years old. "Like all boys raised during the war," as his brother says, "he never had any boyhood after he was thirteen years old." He was in Macon when the city was occupied by General Wilson and bore with all the people of the place that trying ordeal of submission to overwhelming forces which may, perhaps, have given a discipline of character as invigorating, if not as agreeable, as the exhilaration of an active campaign in the field.

His education was in select private schools of his native place, till he was prepared to enter Eastman's Business College, in Poughkeepsie, New York, where he completed a course of study and was duly graduated.

He first started in business as assistant book-keeper for Hardeman and Sparks, cotton factors of Macon. In 1878, he became a partner in the cotton house of English, Plant & Huguenin. During one year he was at Savannah having charge of a branch house there, retaining at the same time his connection with the Macon firm of English,

Huguenin & Co. He retired from this business in failing health, and travelled for a number of years until his health was restored. He then accepted a position in the First National Bank of Macon, where he held various offices until he was elected Vice President in November, 1892, the position which he occupies at the present time. His reputation for business integrity is of the highest and he worthily represents the institution of which his father was the founder.

One of the most marked traits of Mr. Plant's character is his devotion to his friends. This was especially shown in his tender care for his father during the latter part of his life when he was in declining vigor. For the last four or five years he lived at his father's home and made it his constant concern to relieve him of every anxiety and promote his happiness in all possible ways. The same affectionate disposition he has carried into his own family life, with the natural result of an unusually happy home.

Mrs. Plant, whose maiden name was Minnie Louise Wood, is a native of Macon like her husband, her parents having come thither from the North. Her father, Mr. Thomas Wood, was from Norwich, Connecticut, one of the finest old New England towns, where he was born August 27, 1809. Her mother, Mrs. Sarah B. Wood, was a

Percy and was born in Troy, New York in 1819. She was a protégé of her cousin, the Hon. M. I. Townsend, a lawyer in New York city. Mr. and Mrs. Plant were married in 1883 and have three children, one daughter and two sons.

The inclinations of Mr. Plant have been toward the quiet enjoyment of his home and many congenial acquaintances. He has little taste for publicity or for the exciting problems of speculative ventures, preferring rather the steady pursuit of a sound and secure business. Throughout his life he has had the happy faculty of winning friends and retaining their warm regard. Identified with the Presbyterian church which his father loved, he and his family are especially attached to its communion and worship. But he affiliates with people in all the churches on the broad ground of fellowship in whatever is good. He thus holds an enviable place in the society of the best people in Macon, among whom he is generally esteemed as a worthy citizen and a valued personal friend.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE HAZLEHURST FAMILY

**T**HE ancestral home of Mrs. I. C. Plant in this country was Charleston, South Carolina and through her grandmother, Mrs. Elizabeth (Hall) Hazlehurst, she was descended from a number of the well known settlers of that colony at its origin. Her other grandparents, however, and also her great grandfather, George Abbott Hall, were all natives of England who came to Charleston during the later half of the eighteenth century.

A few years before the Revolutionary war Isaac Hazlehurst, a native of Manchester, England, came to America and settled in Philadelphia. His marriage to a young lady of a Philadelphia family in 1769 makes it probable that he was there for one or two years at least before that time. He engaged in mercantile pursuits and his business was prosperous.



ROBERT HAZLEHURST.  
From a miniature in possession of R. H. Plant.



After a time he was joined by his brother Robert Hazlehurst who was younger by over twelve years and he became a sharer in the enterprise. Trade increased to such an extent that they bought vessels and embarked in large commercial ventures which proved successful. It was decided to start a house in Charleston, South Carolina, and the younger brother went there to have charge of affairs. This branch of the firm was known as Robert Hazlehurst & Co.

During the Revolutionary war the Hazlehursts were associated with Robert Morris in efforts for the financial support of the government and ranked among the influential men of wealth of those times. But later on they suffered with other merchants from that series of disastrous conditions which crippled American shipping and swept away commerce till it finally culminated in the war of 1812. These losses crushed the Philadelphia house of Isaac Hazlehurst & Sons, as it was then named, and carried down at the same time that of Robert Hazlehurst & Co. of Charleston. The story is briefly told in three or four lines of an old record of memorable events kept by Mrs. Robert Hazlehurst.

"Embargo 1807.

"My husband failed 1809 and put down our carriage.

"Removed from our house 1809."



The exact time at which the Hazlehursts started the house in Charleston is not clear. But the record speaks of Robert Hazlehurst as having been "a resident of Charleston for upward of forty years" and he removed from there in 1824. His name is also found in a fine autograph among the signatures of the seventy who founded the Charleston Chamber of Commerce in February, 1784. Probably he began business as early as 1783.

His marriage was in 1788 five years later when he was thirty-three years of age and the bride twenty-three. Their acquaintance seems to have begun in Philadelphia, where Miss Hall was living from 1781 to 1783. Her father, George Abbott Hall, had been among the prisoners of war whom the British confined at St. Augustine for a year after the capture of Charleston, and on his release went with other prisoners to Philadelphia. Miss Lois Hall was the eldest of his children and at the time of going to Philadelphia was only sixteen years of age. The year before had been full of severe trials. Not only was her father a prisoner and the city full of hostile soldiers, but her mother had died leaving to her the care of eight younger children one of whom was a babe only a few weeks old. With all these children she had sailed for the North "in a cartel vessel" at her father's summons.

Philadelphia was then the seat of government as



*Robt. Haystack Esq.*



Washington is now and not only could she be with her father again, but other friends were there from Charleston. Among these were several prisoners from St. Augustine, one of whom was her uncle, Thomas Heyward, well known in Independence Hall as one of the "signers." Her aunt, Mrs. Heyward, had lived in the same home with her through the troublous times in Charleston and was next to her own mother as a friend. Another uncle, Hon. John Matthews, too was there as a member of congress from South Carolina, a man held in honor by General Washington with whom he was in correspondence.

With such connections she must have come at once into the society of leading people in Philadelphia and become known to such a family as the Hazlehursts. It is easy to suppose that the acquaintance formed with Robert Hazlehurst during these two years may have ripened into something more than an ordinary interest before Miss Hall's return to the South and this may have had much to do with Mr. Hazlehurst's going into business in Charleston at just about that time.

Philadelphia always had strong attractions for her after these two years. Three years later she went there for the summer on account of her health, again on the wedding trip and from time to time afterward until finally, late in life, the family

removed thither and made their home in the vicinity.

Their married life in Charleston was begun in a day of high hopes for the country and they were in a position to enter into these with the keenest zest. Mrs. Hazlehurst and her dearest friends had suffered as patriots and they could appreciate what had been gained at such a cost. Her brother in law, John Brisbane, became heir to an earldom in England if he would go back and live on the estate. When the tidings came he answered, "No, I would rather be an American gentleman than an English lord." That was the way they greeted their prospects as citizens of the republic.

Mr. Hazlehurst took a prominent position among the business men of the city. This is evident from his being a founder of the Chamber of Commerce. We have another proof in that he was repeatedly chosen as a vestryman of St. Michael's Church, a tribute to the part he bore in religious concerns as well as in those which were secular. After the failure of the house in which he was connected with his brother, he remained in Charleston and seems to have engaged in business by himself.

There were nine children in the family of whom all but one grew to full maturity, happy in their home and in one another. A daughter, who was next to the youngest child, passed from them at the



ROBERT HAZLEHURST, JR.,  
From a daguerreotype in possession of R. H. Plant.



age of two and they wrote on her head-stone in St. Michael's churchyard, "Of such is the kingdom of heaven." Two sons and two daughters were married in Charleston and four daughters went with their parents when they removed to the North.

In 1724, after a married life of twenty-six years, the family sold their Charleston home and went to Philadelphia. A few days later they went to Burlington, New Jersey, and this became their abode till Mr. and Mrs. Hazlehurst's death ; after which their daughters made another home in Philadelphia. It was to this home that their niece, who was afterward Mrs. I. C. Plant, came after her mother's death and it was here under the oversight of her aunts that she grew to womanhood and acquired those graces of character which were illustrated in her life at Macon.



## CHAPTER V

JOHN BENNETT ROSS

**T**HE history of a community to be faithfully told must contain the story of persons and families who have been identified with its origin and growth. Events may be interesting in the bare narrative; but greater than these are the people who made the events. A city may be prosperous and beautiful, happy in its institutional advantages and in social conditions, but it has become what it is by the thought, the purpose, the energy of those who have lived there and imparted to it unceasingly prolific forces out of their own character.

A century ago the state of Georgia was but partially occupied. The wave of population advancing from the east and the north had only reached the Altamaha and its nearer branch the Oconee river, covering no more than a quarter of the present

territory. Beyond this to the west all was a wilderness, the range of wild beasts and Indians, with here and there a lodge of some hunter who delighted in danger and solitude. But steadily the more venturesome spirits of the older communities pressed forward to plant their homesteads, till in 1820 the frontier was on the Ocmulgee river.

It was at about this time or in 1821, that Mr. Luke Ross having come from North Carolina with his family and all his effects, arrived at old Fort Hawkins and proceeded to select a place for his future home. The spot decided upon was on the east side of the river in what is now East Macon, and about two miles distant from Macon itself. Here he secured an extensive tract of land for a farm, and in due time had a cabin prepared for their dwelling.

Among the children of this family was John Bennett Ross who was a lad at the time of the journey to this new country. The old home and his birthplace was at Williamston, North Carolina, on the Roanoke river, a few miles from where it enters Albemarle sound. Here at the head of a bend in the river there was a convenient landing for vessels, which made it an attractive spot for a settlement. The distance from Norfolk, Virginia was not great, especially by the Chowan river, and the trade was largely with that port. Hence many

of the colonists of this region came from there. So it was with the ancestors of this Ross family. Mr. Luke Ross' mother was a Bennett, his wife a Grimes and her mother a Llewellyn, all of families which were originally from the vicinity of Norfolk where the names are found in early records. Williamston was thus a scion of old Virginia closely associated with the parent commonwealth and reproducing its characteristics and usages.

Both Mr. and Mrs. Ross had a number of brothers and sisters living near them and a much larger number of more distant relatives. In most of the houses were many children and in the family were those of all ages from the gray haired grandparents to the little babe. Occupations were chiefly those of the plantation and the household. Social life was free and generous and the people found their most attractive pleasures in the companionship of their friends.

The distance from Williamston to Macon is about five hundred miles. In days when the journey had to be made by wagons and much of the way over roads that were hardly more than a trail, it was a serious undertaking. For a young man setting out in life such an experience might, perhaps, have offered attractions, but for people past middle life with a large family about them it was another thing. Mr. Ross was forty-five years of age; his



LUKE ROSS.  
From a portrait in possession of Mrs. Thomas Peters,  
of Atlanta.



eldest son was entering manhood and there were other children in various stages of growth even to a babe of a single year. To break up an old home under these conditions and start on a journey like this, to begin again in a frontier settlement, involved strength of purpose and enterprise of a high order. What sacrifices it cost to make the change may be inferred from a plaintive letter that Mrs. Ross wrote to one of her sisters, from Georgia, which is still preserved. She speaks with great satisfaction of her new home and their prosperity, but she writes as if fairly homesick for the many friends she had left behind, and sorrows lest she may never see them again.

Mr. John Bennett Ross had his story to tell of this journey. He was put in charge of one of the horses to drive and found it hard, as his hands were too little to grasp the reins and the creature would not mind the bit. But one day they came to a place where a man was making soap and had left a tub of it piping hot by the roadside to cool. Pulling up to it the horse dipped in his nose and got such a lesson that he made no more trouble to the end of the journey.

This boy on his arrival at Macon was at that period of life when the school is generally thought to be of most importance. It was not possible to give him superior advantages of this kind. Like

many others who have achieved success, his education was largely the instruction of practical affairs. He was in the school of varied experiences and learned there in the courses of daily conduct the lessons that it was necessary for him to master.

For a business life the situation offered the finest opportunities. This part of the country was being rapidly occupied by settlers and Macon was at a central point where the greatest advantage could be taken of it. A few events tell us much. In 1817, the first shipment of cotton from this point went down the river. In 1822, the boundaries of the county were laid out. In 1823, the first sale of town lots took place and the first court of the county was held in a small log house. In 1824, the first school house was built and named the "Macon Academy"; the first newspaper, the "Georgia Messenger," was established; the first lodge of Masons was instituted and the first hotel opened. In 1825, there came a bank and in the same year a survey was made for the Macon and Milledgeville railroad. Amid such prosperous beginnings for the community there were rare openings for the individual who had the discernment and ability to improve them.

Mr. Ross began as a clerk in the large supply store of Baxter, Fort and Wiley, where he learned business methods, acquired business habits and be-



MRS. LUKE ROSS,  
(MARY GRIMES).  
From a portrait in possession of Mrs. Thomas Peters,  
of Atlanta.





came well acquainted with the industrial life of the community and the region around. He also gained for himself a standing with business men and with the people whom he met continually in the performance of his duties. His qualities were such as to draw to him a host of friends. Large and generous in his ways, overflowing with wit and humor, ready of speech and quick at repartee, kind in his feelings and glad to make others happy, people of all classes found him a man to be loved and admired.

One trait of cardinal value in business was his scrupulous honesty. The story is told of him that when a child eight or ten years old, he was ill, and the doctor on examining him said that he was "more troubled than sick." His mother then pressed him to tell her what was the matter and he told her that he owed another boy ten cents and if he died he wanted her to pay it. She said that she would whether he died or lived, and he then got well. This sensitiveness to every claim of a creditor went with him through life. He was particular to pay his debts.

After a few years he left the firm in which he had served as clerk and commenced business for himself. He prospered from the start and in the course of time accumulated a large property. He became one of the most influential merchants in

middle Georgia and his mercantile business was very extensive. His perceptions of the demands of trade were extraordinarily keen. Sometimes he went to New York and bought a large stock of goods in what one might call a random way. Once he entered a New York house, glanced along its loaded shelves and asked the salesman his price for all there was on one side of the store. The price was given and he at once closed the bargain. It looked like a risk. But he saw no risk in it and the outcome proved that he was right. He had a remarkable memory; he could buy a large stock of goods and on returning sit down in the evening and go over the whole with the prices paid for the different pieces.

As his wealth increased he bought large tracts of land and added a business in cotton raising. This also grew to be very extensive and gave employment for over four hundred slaves. To these slaves he was a humane master careful of their interests as well as of his own, while they in turn regarded him with affection and rendered a willing service. Many of his old servants continued with him after they had been made free at the close of the war and were always proud to bear his name.

While Mr. Ross was so preëminently a business man, he was not by any means wholly given up to

business. He still reserved the best of himself for his home and those whom he loved. He was married three times and he lived with each wife about the same length of time, eleven years. At the time of his first marriage, he was twenty-six years old, and the bride was Miss Ann Lane Holt. After her death, he married for his second wife Miss Martha Leonora Redding who also died. Then after a long interval he married Mrs. Mary Ann Lamar Longstreet, the widow of Mr. James Longstreet, and a sister of Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar. He was exceedingly fond of his home and of his family and was never happier than when his children were about him, while he made them equally happy by his mirthful frolic. He would take the little ones on his knee and sing old cradle songs that had been sung to him when a child in his North Carolina home and he had a rich store of funny stories to raise a gale of laughter. His generosity to his family was unbounded and there was no way in which he so loved to use his wealth as in gratifying their wishes. A habit so lavish might have been perilous if it had not been guarded by a careful training in upright and faithful conduct.

The coming on of the war brought a dark shadow. Mr. Ross was greatly opposed to disunion and gave his earnest support to Stephen A. Douglass in the electoral campaign. When, however, the war

was declared he stood unhesitatingly by his state and section and did all in his power loyally to sustain the cause of the Confederacy. In accordance with his usual large way of doing things he fully equipped a whole military company, which was accepted by the state and mustered into service under the name of "The Ross Volunteers." But he did far more than this. To equip such a company was perhaps easy for a man of his wealth. But as the war went on, his business became crippled and his wealth ebbed away. The time came when a call was made for blankets for the soldiers at the front and he could not answer it from his store nor with his purse. Then he went to his home and took up the carpet from his spacious bed room, cut it into fourteen pieces, set the women to binding them and sent them off to the army, while for the rest of the war he himself lived on a bare floor.

When the army of General Sherman drew near to Macon he went out with a company of home guards to resist their approach. A skirmish followed in which a neighbor at his side was shot and killed. As he returned to his family, he told of this with such an expression of grief that those who heard will never forget his words, "The man who stood next to me was shot at my side," repeated over and over, as if he himself could not realize it.



JOHN BENNETT ROSS,  
From a portrait in possession of Mrs. Wm. McEwen Johnston  
of Macon.



The losses he suffered in the war were enough to break the spirit of many a strong man. One son and eleven nephews were among the dead; his property was gone and his business in ruins. Besides, he was now fifty-seven years of age, and not a few would have said that it was too late in life to make a new start. But to him the return of peace brought a call to his old enterprise, and this not on his own account merely, but for the sake of many others whom he could help.

There were country merchants all about the region with whom he had formerly been in close relations, who had been broken up by the war and had no means with which to start again. He contrived to make many of these a small loan asking no security and giving them ample time. Thus he set them on their feet. Most of them paid him back his loan and many became wealthy. His own business abilities quickly brought prosperity and it was not long before he was again a wealthy man.

Mr. Ross had little inclination for politics, but his personal interest in candidates whom he valued as friends, led him to be active in their support. After the war when society, business and politics were all unsettled, he was induced to stand for election to represent his county in the Legislature. The Republican party was then in power, but his



fitness for the place was so manifest that the Democratic party, with which he was affiliated, was successful and the entire ticket was elected.

Later in life his eyesight failed and he retired from business. The few remaining years he spent in peace and quiet, delighting especially in the society of his family and friends. He chose to be his own executor and distributed most of his large property to his children while still living. His death occurred August 29, 1877, in the sixty-ninth year of his age.

The second wife of Mr. J. B. Ross was Martha Leonora Redding to whom he was married March 1, 1845. She was then only sixteen years of age and it is easy to see that her position must have been somewhat trying. It is no light undertaking for the new wife to fill the hallowed place which death has made vacant and become a mother to the stricken children. To meet this test calls for the highest traits of unselfishness, prudence, self-control and poise of character. Especially must this have been the case with one so young. But she bore the test well, quickly winning the love and respect of all the family and holding it steadily as the years went by.

Naturally merry hearted and joyous, her sweetness of disposition was made still lovelier by sterling Christian principle. She was a member of the



MRS. J. B. ROSS.  
(MARTHA LEONORA REDDING).  
From a portrait in possession of Mrs. Wm. McEwen Johnston,  
of Marion.



Methodist Episcopal Church and had received a careful religious training. Her father was a man whose life was such that people speak of him to this day as "a godly man." She grew up, therefore, deeply sensitive to the supremacy of duty and strict in her daily conduct. Her religion suffused her life.

And this, no doubt, was one secret of her power. It gave the strength and the charm by which she won and governed the four children whom she found in the home, almost as she afterward did her own.

Mrs. R. H. Plant is a daughter of this mother, and her own life and character are the best tribute to the pure personality which brooded over her childhood.

At the end of the war when Mr. J. B. Ross resumed his large mercantile business, his son, Major William Henry Ross, was associated with him, and the firm bore the name of J. B. Ross & Son. This partnership continued for four years, and marks the entrance into business life of a gentleman who was to succeed his father and grandfather as an active spirit in the civic affairs and general enterprise of Macon.

Previous to this time, however, as his title indicates, Major Ross had borne a conspicuous part in military affairs. In 1857, four years before the war,

he became a member of the Junior class of the Georgia Military Institute, where he acquired the rudiments of a soldier's education. Leaving this school in his senior year, he engaged in handling cotton. The Floyd Rifles, a militia company which had been organized at Macon in 1847, chose him to the office of first lieutenant. In 1861, this company entered the Confederate service, was assigned to the Second Georgia Battalion and was known thereafter as Company C. Six months later he was commissioned lieutenant colonel and returning from Norfolk, Virginia, to Georgia, organized the Ross battalion of which he became commander. He held this commission for one year, the period for which the men in the battalion had enlisted. He was then assigned to the staff of Major General W. H. T. Walker of the army of the Tennessee, with the rank of major which position he held till July 22, 1864, when General Walker was killed at Atlanta, and he was transferred to the staff of Lieutenant General W. J. Hardee and acted as assistant inspector general of Hardee's corps until the surrender, Major Ross surrendering at Greensboro, N. C.

He fought in the battles at Sewell's Point, Va., Fort McCallister, Ga. and, going with the second battalion of Georgia sharpshooters under General Johnston to Mississippi, participated in the engage-

ment at Raymond and in the two battles at Jackson; going thence to Tennessee, he was at Chickamauga, Missionary Ridge, Resaca, Rocky Face, Cassville, New Hope Church, Kennesaw Mountain, battles around Atlanta, at Jonesboro, at the fall of Savannah, in the engagements of the retreat to Charleston, S. C. and the capture of that city, and at Cheraw, Averysboro and Bentonville, N. C. Though he was in so many battles he was wounded only once, that was at Jackson, Miss. This is a remarkable record, and if the incidents connected with it were to be narrated they would make a story of thrilling interest.

After four years in the mercantile house with his father, Major Ross conducted a cotton business for ten years and then established the real estate and banking enterprise which he still carries on. He has held many positions of trust and responsibility. For four years he was an alderman of Macon; in 1877, a member of the Georgia constitutional convention from Bibb county and frequently a delegate to state and congressional conventions; for a number of years after the war, lieutenant colonel of the second battalion of the state militia; a director of the Macon and Covington railroad; and he is at the present time a charter member of the Macon bond commission and the president of the Central City Loan and Trust Association.

As might be expected Major Ross occupies a position of unusual distinction in the social life of the community where he has always lived and in whose concerns he has borne so conspicuous a part. In the quieter walks of personal friendship he is highly esteemed, while his attractive and accomplished address is sought for on many public occasions.

## CHAPTER VI

### NEW ENGLAND ANCESTRY

**N**EW HAVEN is known to-day as a prosperous and beautiful city whose brightest ornament is Yale University. But New Haven was founded in 1637-38 by a company largely composed of London merchants, as a colony embracing a number of settlements besides the present city, Milford, Branford, Guilford and Stamford, with one community on the other side of the Sound, at Southold, Long Island. The families from which Mr. I. C. Plant descended were identified with the first four of these places from their origin; and some of them had been identified previously with Hartford, Connecticut, and with Taunton, Dorchester and Boston, Massachusetts. It is thus apparent that he was by ancestry and birth a thorough New Englander.

This is particularly interesting, in view of his



own identification with Georgia and his becoming connected, by his marriage and the marriages of his children, with families equally identified with Virginia and the Carolinas. His experience is illustrative of the manner in which the sons and daughters of all the older colonies have gone into the newer portions of the country to mingle together and blend their various traits in fresh phases of character which constitute a virile element in the nation's unfolding life. The several lines which meet in Mr. I. C. Plant may be understood at a glance in the accompanying chart of his ancestry.

The narrative of the Branford Plants goes back to the Narragansett war in which the early settlers were engaged with the Indians under King Philip. A considerable number of men from Connecticut were in this war and one of them was John Plant. We know this because he was one of the "volunteers" to whom a tract of land was given at Voluntown as a bounty for military service. It is not clear from what place he enlisted, but within a year after the end of the war he was at Branford obtaining a house lot and taking steps to build. We are not told of his age at this time nor whether he was married. It may be natural to suppose that he had recently found a wife and was doing the next thing necessary in building.

In due time the house was done and occupied. Then he began to improve the land ; other tracts were added and it was not long before he had a farm of considerable size. One who visits the place to day will see that the ground is not of the highest quality and will feel that it could never have been a very choice homestead. Like most of the farms in this part of Connecticut the fields were uneven, rough and hard to till, as one of the grants says : "allowance being made for the stonyness of the land."

In this new home John Plant, Jr. was born a little over a year after the grant of the building lot. The house is to be thought of as the single cabin of a hard working pioneer with few comforts and no luxuries. The child grew up with the training inseparable from such conditions. It was a training most unlike that which is found in prosperous communities of the present day. Not much was made of books for there were few books in existence. Schools and teachers were also rare. But there were other things that contributed to the making of life and character and the people developed in this way were often found to have, in the fields of practical conduct, great strength and varied resources.

John Plant, the father, was steadily prosperous in his business as a farmer and his son, following

along the same beaten track accumulated a moderate competence and bore the character of a substantial citizen. The wife of John Plant, Jr. was Hannah Whedon, a daughter of Thomas Whedon, Jr., whose wife was Hannah Barnes, a daughter of John and Mercy (Betts) Barnes. Thomas Whedon, Sr. came to New Haven from England with John Meigs before 1647, having been bound to him before the voyage as an apprentice to learn the tanner's art. He lived in New Haven for a number of years and then removed to Branford, where he was listed in 1676 as having an estate of £96 and a family of five children. Mr. and Mrs. Barnes were also among the early settlers of New Haven and many of the name are still to be found there.

In the family of John and Hannah (Whedon) Plant there were six sons and two daughters, all of whom lived to maturity and survived their father and mother. Four of the sons and the daughters married and had families, the aggregate number of their children, so far as known, being forty-four.

One of these sons was Timothy Plant who married Lucy Parrish, a daughter of John and Hannah Parrish of Branford. They lived in Branford and brought up their family there as did the other brothers and sisters. The oldest son was given his father's name and was called Timothy Plant.

This son came to manhood at a time of great

changes in the life of the colonies. The old order was passing away. For more than a hundred years a quiet growth had been going on and the number of the original settlers had multiplied greatly within certain narrow bounds. Yet little had been done in the way of reaching back into remote regions and taking possession of new fields. One obstacle to this had been the Indians lurking in the woods and threatening those who ventured far from the towns. But at the close of the French and Indian war in 1760 this terror had gone and enterprising settlers could penetrate far into the wilderness and build their cabins in safety. Then came a rapid dispersion of the younger people in all the old communities, and families like the Plants of Branford, became scattered, first into the back counties not far away, and then into Vermont, New York and Pennsylvania.

Timothy Plant, Jr. found his way to Litchfield, Connecticut. Nearly forty years before this his grandfather, John Plant, Jr., had bought of one of his neighbors, Josiah Rogers, a hundred acres of wild land on the west bank of the Waterbury river, and in the distribution of his estate, this land was kept by his six sons as a piece of undivided property. The young man bought his father's right and soon after obtained from David Wooster the right of his uncle James. This gave him a third of

the tract, to which he soon added two thirds of another hundred acres which he bought of Asa and Harris Hopkins and so had the equivalent of a hundred acre farm. Within a year he had opportunity to sell these claims at a large profit and improved the chance. But he still continued to live in Litchfield.

Before moving to this place he had married in 1770 Mary Ann Colberth, who came with him to make their home on the frontier. A few years passed and the war of the Revolution came. Men were called on to enter the service and then came a draft to increase the number. Mr. Plant was among those to whom the lot fell and in the spring of 1777 he took his place in the ranks. At that time he had four children the eldest of whom was five years of age, and a few months later another was born. What it involved for his wife and little ones, as well as for himself, to be summoned thus to his country's defence, we can hardly understand. Only in imagination we may picture the parting, the march to the front and the wife waiting in sadness for tidings from her husband, till after many anxious weeks the truth became plain that he would never return. So costly were the sacrifices of that time!

The records say that Timothy Plant was at the battle of Germantown, October 4, 1777, and he was

afterward reported missing. The tradition in the family is that he was taken prisoner and confined in "the old sugar house" at New York, or in "the prison ship," and died there, no word having ever come from him to his family.

His older son, Timothy Plant, Third, was thus left without a father at the age of four. As there were so many other children in the home and all younger than he except one sister, it was early required of him to make himself useful and to share in the duties which pressed upon his mother.

While he was still a child one of the neighbors, Mr. Benjamin Dickinson, who seems to have had no children of his own, took the little Timothy to live with him and kept him under his care. Dying when the boy was seventeen, he remembered him in his will and gave him a generous share in his estate. Mr. Dickinson had property in New Haven and occupied a house there at the time of his death. He probably brought with him the young man in whom he was so greatly interested and thus started his familiarity with the city which was afterward to become his home.

Mr. Plant eventually entered upon the business of a book-binder and followed this occupation to the end of his life. He was married at the age of twenty-one to Chloe Dickerman of New Haven, with whom he lived happily for over forty years

and who long survived him. One of their grandchildren says of the aged couple as he saw them long ago : "Grandfather was six feet tall, straight, well proportioned and weighing about two hundred. Grandmother was a beautiful old lady, said to have been a beauty when a girl, and was one of the best women in the world."

Mrs. Chloe Dickerman Plant's lineage was of New Haven families who had been a part of the community from its origin. The records of these families have been well preserved and afford materials for quite a full history. Several have had their history compiled and published, and others are making preparations which will probably result in additional volumes.

The names of these ancestors with their time and place are given succinctly in the chart ; but for the sake of those who may wish to form a more definite picture of these fathers and mothers of the past, a few additional particulars are given.

Mrs. Plant's great grandfather, Abraham Dickerman, was brought over from England to Dorchester, Massachusetts, by his parents about 1635, when he was only an infant. He lived in Dorchester till he arrived at manhood, when he became acquainted with the daughter of a prominent New Haven man who was there on a visit, which resulted in their marriage. He then went with his wife to New

Haven and there they made their home. His father in law, Mr. John Cooper, was a public spirited citizen and occupied with many important trusts, in the care of which he soon looked to Mr. Dickerman for assistance. This brought him also into familiarity with public affairs and resulted in his being elected to many town offices and to the General Assembly of the Colony for many terms. His son, Captain Isaac Dickerman, showed the same aptitude for public service, only in a greater degree, and exerted a commanding influence in the civic and ecclesiastical movements of his time. He was especially interested in the removal of Yale College from Saybrook to New Haven, contributing handsomely for its endowment and performing efficient service in obtaining the necessary legislation.

The first wife of Captain Isaac Dickerman, and the grandmother of Mrs. Plant, was Mary Atwater, whose father was Jonathan Atwater, the principal merchant of the town and probably the wealthiest man in the colony. Captain Dickerman was thirty-two years old at the time of his marriage and the bride was nine years younger. They made their home at the old place where he had always lived, which stood on what is now the northeast corner of Church and Elm streets fronting the Green, and here all of their children were born.



David Atwater, the grandfather of Mrs. Dickerman, was one of the planters of New Haven at the beginning, having come with his older brother from England in the company led out by Eaton and Davenport. His brother did not remain permanently at New Haven and he himself is said to be the ancestor of all the Connecticut Atwaters. A home lot was assigned him on one of the principal squares of the new town, but he had a farm between East Rock and Quinnipiac river, where he lived and where some of the name have continued to the present day. He outlived most of the original planters, dying in 1692, fifty-four years after the immigration. His son, Jonathan Atwater, married Ruth Peck, a daughter of Rev. Jeremiah Peck and granddaughter of Deacon William Peck, another of the original planters. Tradition says that Deacon William Peck was a London merchant and closely associated with the chief projectors of the enterprise. The esteem in which he was held is shown by his being an officer of the church.

Jeremiah Peck was a lad at the time of the voyage. Little is known of him till he was about thirty-three years of age when he became prominent for his scholarly attainments. It has been supposed that he returned to England for education, but there is proof that he was at Harvard College between 1653 and 1656. In 1656, he was married to Johanna

Kitchel, a daughter of Robert Kitchel, Esq., who had been a leading spirit in the settlement of Guilford where he now lived. For the next four years Mr. Peck taught a school at Guilford. He was then called to New Haven to be master of the colony school there and continued in that position for two years, after which he joined a party under the leadership of Rev. Abraham Pierson of Branford and went to New Jersey to establish the settlement of Newark. Later he was ordained to be minister of the church at Elizabeth, New Jersey, and after that was successively pastor of the churches of Greenwich and Waterbury, Connecticut, laying foundations in all these infant communities, which have been an element of strength in their subsequent growth into prosperous cities.

The founders of New Haven had dreams of a great mercantile port on this side of the Atlantic with a business more lucrative than what they had given up in London. But none of them saw the realization of these hopes. They planned on a large scale, started many projects and put into them whatever means they had, but difficulties arose on which they had not reckoned and their story was one of defeat and disappointment. They made the mistake into which seers often fall of giving too little time for events to unfold and grasping distant results as if close at hand. Their dream has been

fulfilled, but the fruition was for their children to enjoy rather than for themselves.

One of the earliest of New Haven's successful merchants was Jonathan Atwater, and his profits from trade were such as might well have satisfied the commercial ambition of the planters. The inventory of his estate, as found in the Probate Records, covers over eight closely written folio pages and gives a variety of objects great and small, suggestive not only of wealth but of the processes of its acquisition. There are several farms with tracts of land amounting to some four thousand acres; province bills and interest-bearing notes; a stock of merchandise for a retail store, indicating barter in local produce and in manufactures from beyond the seas, such as fine cutlery, silks, broadcloth, Turkish-wrought cushions; a wardrobe containing a number of coats with silver buttons; a gold seal ring, an ivory-headed cane and a watch that had belonged to Mr. Dixwell, the regicide; and finally three negroes, a form of property less common in Connecticut than farther south. The whole estate was appraised at £15,323, which was nearly half as much as the official valuation of all estates in New Haven.

In 1733, Captain Isaac Dickerman sold the old homestead at the corner of the Green and moved to a house on the ground now occupied by the

Boardman School on Broadway. His youngest son was Stephen Dickerman, the father of Mrs. Timothy<sup>s</sup> Plant. He remained with his parents after all his brothers and sisters had married and gone away to make homes of their own and when at length he married, his wife came to live in the old place with him. Eunice Tuttle was of a family in the immediate neighborhood and her ancestry, like his, went back continuously in the community to the founders of the colony.

William Tuttle and his wife Elizabeth were passengers on the ship "Planter" from Gravesend, England, to Boston, where they landed in the summer of 1635. Three of their twelve children were born previous to this date and were no doubt with them on the voyage. The youngest of these three was Thomas who was a babe at this time. In the summer of 1637 two years later, Messrs. Eaton and Davenport with their company arrived from London and remained there till the following spring, when they went on to New Haven. Mr. Tuttle became so much interested in their enterprise that he joined them and his name stands fifth on the roll of the "planters." He was in many positions of trust and was an honored citizen for thirty-five years to the time of his death. No one of the "planters" probably has had so numerous a posterity or so many descendants of illustrious name.

Mr. Tuttle's home lot was at first on the corner of Grove and State streets, but after living there about sixteen years he obtained from Joshua Atwater the property on the northwest corner of Chapel and College streets, and this became the family homestead. This lot was afterward taken for Yale College and the corner is that of the historic "college fence," now occupied by Osborn Hall.

Thomas Tuttle, when he arrived at manhood, bought the lot immediately north of his father's place—ground now occupied by the college buildings, Welch Hall, Phelps Memorial and Old South Middle—and to his house there he brought as his wife, Hannah Powell, the daughter of Thomas Powell, who was another of the original planters. The next neighbor of Mr. Tuttle on the north was John Dixwell, the regicide, who was then living in New Haven under the assumed name of James Davids. President Stiles, in his "History of the Judges," speaks of Thomas Tuttle as in especially intimate relations with Mr. Dixwell and his fellow exile, Edward Whalley.

Thomas Tuttle, Jr. who, as the eldest son, received his father's name, died in early manhood, having only reached the age of thirty-three. His wife was Mary Sanford of Milford, whose grandfather, Andrew Sanford, was of Hartford as early as 1657, whence he removed to Milford, where his name

occurs as early as 1669. She was the daughter of Andrew Sanford, Jr. who was somewhat prominent in Milford as a captain of militia and was also a member of the Connecticut General Assembly.

The wife of Andrew Sanford, Sr. was Sarah Gibbard, a daughter of William Gibbard and his wife Ann Tapp. Mr. Gibbard was of New Haven and held in high esteem there. His wife was a daughter of Edmund Tapp who was among the New Haven planters and went thence to Milford, where he was one of the seven foundation men in the church and a judge of the general court.

Andrew Sanford, Jr. was married to Mary Botsford, a daughter of Henry Botsford of Milford, who was a corporal of troops when war was threatened with the Dutch of New York and an expedition was fitted out (though not sent) in 1653, to rebuke their aggressions.

The children of Thomas Tuttle, Jr. and Mary Sanford were four daughters and one son, Andrew, who was a year old at the time of his father's death. When he was five years old his mother married Daniel Johnson, who became his guardian and took the place of a father in the family. The boy seems to have inherited from Captain Sanford a fondness for military affairs and early became the recipient of honors in the "train band." He was appointed lieutenant in 1731, and a few years later

was promoted to the captaincy. He was also a man of influence in civil affairs and held important positions of civil trust.

The wife of Captain Andrew Tuttle, and the mother of Mrs. Stephen Dickerman, was Eunice Sherman, a daughter of Daniel Sherman of New Haven, who was a grandson of Rev. John Sherman, the immigrant.

Rev. John Sherman came from England with his father, Edmund Sherman, Jr., in 1634. This Edmund Sherman was a son of Edmund Sherman, Sr. and his first wife Anne Pellate, and a grandson of Henry Sherman of Colchester, county of Essex. John Sherman was brought up under the ministry of the celebrated John Rogers, grandson of the martyr, and sent at an early age to Emanuel College, Cambridge. Here his conscientious convictions kept him from taking his degree and he gained the name of "College Puritan." For a short time after coming to America he was at Watertown, Massachusetts, where he preached in the open air and was heard with great interest. Going thence to Wethersfield and later to New Haven and Milford, he seems not to have preached a great deal for some ten years. His services in other ways, however, were invaluable, and he was chosen to be a magistrate. Receiving a call to become the minister of the church at Watertown, he returned thither

and entered upon a pastorate that continued forty years, till his death in 1685. Soon after his return to Watertown he was chosen a Fellow of the Corporation of Harvard College and was accustomed to deliver lectures there every fortnight for about thirty years. He was one of the joint moderators of the Boston Synod of 1679 and preached the first recorded sermon before the Convention of Massachusetts Ministers. Cotton Mather describes him as of unusual intellectual gifts and varied scholarship, "the first man in the country" in philological learning, mathematics and astronomy, of retentive memory, rich imagination and sound judgment, an assiduous student of the Bible and an instructive, moving preacher.

He was twice married and among the children of his first wife was Daniel Sherman, who became a master mariner, resided in New Haven and was known as Captain Sherman. The wife of Captain Sherman was Abiah Street, the youngest daughter of Rev. Nicholas Street, of New Haven.

Mr. Street was from Somersetshire, England, where the family can be followed back in the records for several earlier generations. His father was Nicholas Streate, Gent. of Bridgewater, whose will contains this clause :

"Item. I give unto my eldest sonne Nicholas my antient estate of Roberton neare Taunton and also my lease of Huntessbell in the Marsh."



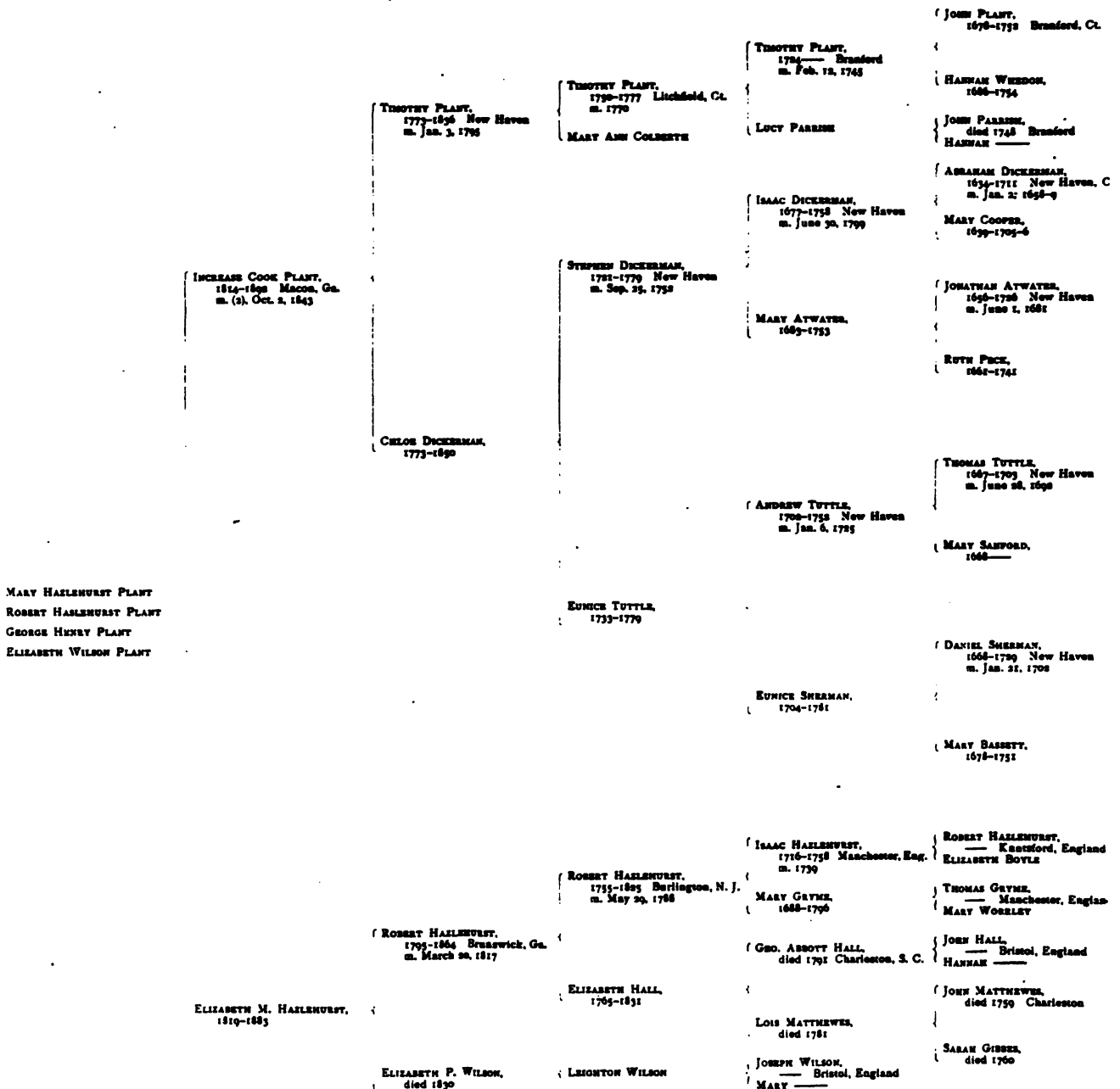
Nicholas Street was matriculated at Oxford at the age of eighteen, entering Broadgate Hall, which is now Pembroke College and received his degree in 1624. He came to Taunton, Massachusetts, between 1630 and 1638, and had been in the ministry some twenty years when he was called to New Haven and continued in the ministry there till his death. His house was on the ground where College Hall now stands and the house of worship in which he preached was on the Green where now is the liberty pole.

Daniel Sherman, Jr., the son of Daniel and Abiah (Street) Sherman, was thus the grandson of two eminent ministers, who were educated respectively at Cambridge and Oxford and came thence to be leaders of thought in Massachusetts and Connecticut. The wife of Daniel Sherman, Jr. was Mary Bassett, the eldest daughter of Samuel and Mary (Dickerman) Bassett. This Samuel Bassett's father was William Bassett, who was at New Haven very early—though his name does not appear among the planters—and his mother was Mrs. William Ives, whom Mr. Bassett married after the death of her first husband. Mrs. Samuel Bassett was the eldest sister of Captain Isaac Dickerman, and so the aunt of Stephen Dickerman, who married her great granddaughter Eunice Tuttle.

This outline leads back to nearly a score of the



CHART I.—ANCESTRY OF THE FAMILY OF M



search the book

# E FAMILY OF MR. AND MRS. I. C. PLANT.

N PLANT, 1678-1738 Branford, Ct.	JOHN PLANT, died 1691 Branford	THOMAS WHEEDON, died 1691 Branford m. May 24, 1651 ANN HARVEY			
ANAN WHEEDON, 1686-1734	THOMAS WHEEDON, 1663-1698 Branford	JOHN BARNES, New Haven m. Nov. 18, 1669 MERCY BUTTS			
N PARKER, died 1748 Branford	HANNAH BARNES, 1670—				
ABRAHAM DICKERMAN, 1634-1711 New Haven, Ct. m. Jan. 2, 1658-9	THOMAS DICKERMAN, died 1657 Dorchester ELLEN —				
LY COOPER, 1639-1705-6	JOHN COOPER, died 1689 New Haven MARY —				
ATHAN ATWATER, 1656-1726 New Haven m. June 1, 1681	DAVID ATWATER, 1611-1698 New Haven DAMARIS SAYRE, died 1691	JOHN ATWATER, bap. 1656 Royton SUSAN MARSH	CHRISTOPHER ATWATER, died 1573 Royton MARSH —	THOMAS ATWATER, died 1547 Royton JOHAN —	ROBERT ATWATER of Royton, Leamham Parish, Kent, England, inherited from his father, JOHN ATWATER, who died in 1501, and grandfather, THOMAS ATWATER, who died in 1480, extensive landed estates in Royton and the adjoining Parish of Boughton Malherbe, which were granted to DAVID ATWATER, the New Haven planter.
N PECK, 1661-1741	REV. JEREMIAH PECK, 1668-1699 m. Nov. 12, 1696 JOAHNAN KITCHER	DEA WILLIAM PECK, 1609-1694 New Haven	ROBERT KITCHER, Gallford, Ct. MARGARET SHERAPPE	DR. EDWARD SHERAPPE, — Cranbrook, England	
MAS TUTTLE, 1667-1703 New Haven m. June 28, 1698	THOMAS TUTTLE, 1634-1710 New Haven m. May 21, 1661 HANNAH POWELL, 1641-1710	WILLIAM TUTTLE, died 1673 New Haven ELIZABETH —	THOMAS POWELL, died 1681 New Haven		
LY SANFORD, 1668—	ANDREW SANFORD, died 1694 Milford m. 1667 MARY BOTSFORD	ANDREW SANFORD, died 1684 Milford SARAH GIBBARD?	WILLIAM GIBBARD, died 1663 New Haven ANN TAPP	EDMUND TAPP, Milford ANN —	
IEL SHERMAN, 1668-1739 New Haven m. Jan. 21, 1708	DANIEL SHERMAN, 1642-1716 New Haven m. Sep. 28, 1664 ABRAHAM STREET	REV. JOHN SHERMAN, 1614-1685 Waterbury ABRAHAM —	EDMUND SHERMAN, died 1641 New Haven JOANE MAKIN?	EDMUND SHERMAN, died 1601 Dedham, Eng. ANNA PELLATE, died 1584	HENRY SHERMAN, — 1589 Colchester, Eng.
LY BASSETT, 1675-1751	SAMUEL BASSETT, 1654-1716 New Haven m. June 21, 1677 MARY DICKERMAN, 1659-1728	REV. NICHOLAS STREET, 1609-1674 New Haven	NICHOLAS STREET, died 1616 Bridgewater SUSANNA GILBERT	NICHOLAS STREET, died 1610 Bridgewater, Eng.	RICHARD STREET, died 1598 Stogumber, Eng.
		WILLIAM BASSETT, died 1679-80 New Haven MRS. WILLIAM IVES	WILLIAM BASSETT MARGARET OLDMAN		
		ABRAHAM DICKERMAN	THOMAS DICKERMAN		
		MARY COOPER	JOHN COOPER		
BERT HALEHURST, — Knutsford, England ELIZABETH BOYLE					
MAS GRYME, — Manchester, England LY WORRELEY					
N HALL, — Bristol, England ANAN —					
N MATTHEWES, died 1739 Charleston	ANTHONY MATTHEWES, 1656-1730 Charleston, S. C. LOIS —	HON. ROBERT GIBBS, Colonial Governor and Judge 1700-1708 Charleston	DR. HENRY WOODWARD, Explorer and Ambassador to the Indians 1666-1676 Charleston	COL. JOHN GODFREY, Palatine's Deputy and Presi- dent of the Council 1673-1685 Charleston	
AN GIBBS, died 1780	COL. JOHN GIBBS, Charleston MARY WOODWARD	COL. JOHN WOODWARD, Charleston ELIZABETH DAVIS	MARY GODFREY	MARY —	



founders of New England, who left the mother country between 1630 and 1650. Other colonists will be named in later chapters, who came at not far from the same period to Virginia and the Carolinas. The movement of which they were a part was one of measureless significance. Behind it was a great century strenuous in thought and in deeds. It had become a grander thing to live than in the older centuries. The Reformation and the religious wars had set the moral convictions of men to a higher key, and the masters of literature had diffused abroad sublimer ideals to be kept in mind. The forces which were mighty in the unfolding life of Spenser, Shakespeare, Bacon, Milton and Cromwell were mighty also in the training of souls to dare the waves and encounter savagedom that they might start a new order of commonwealth. This was what made the American colonies unlike others and this is the secret of that national character which has grown out of them. It has grown out of them because it was in them and their founders from the beginning.

## CHAPTER VII

### CHARLESTON ANCESTRY



AMERICAN history however pursued is a study of swift growths from little beginnings. The United States have unfolded out of the colonies, the colonies out of the settlements and the settlements out of the purposeful actions of a few resolute men.

The settlements in their origin had many points of close affinity and of strong resemblance. Most of their people were English and the rest—Dutch, Scotch-Irish and French Huguenots—were so much like them that the differences were hardly noticed. They were generally Protestants strenuous for their religious convictions and united in antagonism toward France, Spain and the Papacy. They were embarked together in the enterprise of occupying a wilderness continent, were involved in like experiences of hardship and danger and were drawn together by the steadily strengthening bonds of common interests. Among them was a vital unity.

But the settlements also had features of diversity. There were marked differences in the groups of settlers that established themselves at various places and they laid their colonial foundations under very different auspices. There were great diversities too in the territories occupied, in soil, climate and every physical condition. Rugged New England was unlike the broadly undulating coast of Virginia and Virginia was hardly more like the low-lying plains of the Carolinas. It was inevitable that communities unfolding from one generation to another amid environments so dissimilar should have distinct characteristics.

The settlement which made the nation in the South was at Charleston and this from the beginning, had its own peculiar and strong individuality. Its projectors were men of far-reaching designs. They did not aim merely to establish a lucrative trading post or to open a safe refuge for a persecuted people; their problem was to thwart the Spaniards at St. Augustine who claimed the region for their king and their faith. This colony at the mouth of the Cooper and Ashley rivers was intended to be the outpost of English supremacy and a seat of coming empire.

The first settlers here, many of them, were not inexperienced in such work. They did not come immediately from England, but from Barbadoes



and other islands of the West Indies, where they had lived for some years and acquired definite ideas of the community to be planted. These were joined in due time by settlers from various places among whom were a large number of Huguenots who became an influential element. But Englishmen were the dominant spirits and coming under the patronage of the "Proprietors" in London, they kept the colony in closest connection with England.

This connection was sustained for a hundred years or till the Revolutionary war. As concerned the other American colonies Charleston was in a position of comparative isolation. The settlements in the North were near together and access from one to another was easy by land or sea. But for Charleston there was no settlement of consequence nearer than Virginia, and to reach even Jamestown or Norfolk involved a tedious and often stormy voyage around Cape Hatteras. This prevented the ties which bound her to the mother country from loosening and made the intercourse with England more constant.

The isolation also was promotive of a certain character which has distinguished Charleston, a spirit of independence in coming to conclusions and of promptness in acting on them. Here was practically the only seat of government on this side

of the Atlantic for the people of all that region and the representative men of the place acquired the habit of authority—of taking their ground boldly and maintaining it with courage.

Another feature of Charleston which was brought over from Barbadoes and afterward developed by circumstances, was the stratification of society into ranks. Distinctions of rank were regarded in all the colonies but nowhere else, probably, to quite such an extent as here. The primary fact was the institution of African slavery. Then with this the Fundamental Constitutions made provision for a formally graded aristocratic system with "seigniories, baronies, colonies and manors." It was impracticable to carry into effect a theory so absurd for a new country but it resulted nevertheless in strongly emphasizing social distinctions.

The men of highest rank held their appointments from the Lords Proprietors, but these were so far away beyond the Atlantic that it made them responsible for the prosperity of the colony and vested in them extensive authority. The ruling people in Charleston had ruled before in Barbadoes and the subordinates of society were ranged under them as they had been in the previous colonial system. Practically it was the transference of a community life already forty years old rather than the founding of a new system.

Among the early settlers of Charleston who came from Barbadoes were Col. John Godfrey and Dr. Henry Woodward who afterwards married Col. Godfrey's daughter.

The story of Dr. Woodward is like a romance. He was in the expedition under Captain Robert Sandford, sent out by Sir John Yeamans in the summer of 1666 to explore the southern coast. Yeamans had sailed from Barbadoes the previous October with three vessels and met a heavy storm from which his ships escaped in a damaged condition and put in at Cape Fear. There this exploring party was fitted out. Going southward they passed by what is now the entrance to Charleston harbor and went into the North Edisto river. Landing about a mile from the mouth they took formal possession of the country for King Charles the Second of England, by the name of the province of Carolina.

The bottom of the river was bedded with oysters and on the banks were heaps of shells, the refuse of innumerable feasts. It was the latter part of June and in cleared spots here and there could be seen fields of Indian corn in luxuriant growth. Carrying their search inland under great, broadly spreading oak trees, they met Indians and came upon their rude dwellings.

The Indians were friendly. They had already met Europeans in the way of trade, especially the

Spaniards. One of them had even visited Barbadoes and was eager to have some of the company go home with him and spend the night in the Indian village. Four accepted the proposal and went, among whom was Henry Woodward who especially gained the good will of the Indians. Having been hospitably entertained they returned the next day with a glowing account of the country and of all that they had seen. Captain Sandford then went himself taking with him a large number of his men. More intimate relations were cultivated with the Indians and they gave valuable help in the explorations which he carried on in their vicinity for about two weeks.

At the end of this time, having carried his investigations as far as Port Royal, he was preparing to return northward when the Indian chief of that place brought to him his sister's son and asked that he would take the young fellow with him, leaving some Englishman in his place. Henry Woodward had a mind to stay and so the arrangement was made to the great joy of the Indians. Woodward was a surgeon and on this account, probably, they were the more glad to have him with them.

From Port Royal the ships sailed to that part of the coast where Charleston is now and gave to the Ashley river its name, while the adventurous

surgeon set out to make his home among the red men. Sandford had given him formal possession of the whole country to hold for the Lords Proprietors but this can hardly have been of much practical utility. It was of more immediate value that the Indians liked him and did their best to make him comfortable, giving him a field of corn and providing a servant to do his bidding. This kind treatment continued as long as he was with them and gives the best proof of his own wisdom and goodness of heart in dealing with them.

But there was another people keeping a watchful eye on all these movements and more to be dreaded than the Indians. While following his quiet pursuits among his new friends, learning their language and customs, familiarizing himself with their traditions, extending his own knowledge in all possible ways and at the same time teaching them practical lessons without number, all of a sudden he was surprised one day and caught by a party of Spaniards at St. Helena, who held him as a prisoner and carried him off to St. Augustine. He was somehow rescued and taken to the Leeward Islands where he shipped once more, this time as surgeon of a privateer. Cruising about in West Indian waters the ship was taken by a hurricane and wrecked on the island of Nevis where he escaped to land. This was on the 17th of August, 1669, over three years after he went among the Indians.

He had not been long at Nevis when another expedition of Sir John Yeamans put in there on account of bad weather and he was taken on board being ready again to sail for the Carolina coast. The design was to go to Port Royal ; but one of the ships became separated from the other two and they went to Bermuda. Sailing from Bermuda after some delay, they at length arrived in the vicinity of Port Royal.

There news was brought which must have been particularly grievous to Dr. Woodward returning, as he supposed, to meet his old Indian friends. Another tribe of Indians, they were told, had made an incursion, ruined St. Helena and ravaged the country as far north as the Ashley river.

The question now was to find a suitable place for a settlement. A number of points were examined. Then it was thought best to see what is now the locality of Charleston. Sailing thither they entered the harbor and landed on the first high point on the western bank of the Ashley. The ground on which they settled was then named Albemarle Point. This was in April 1670 and the settlement thus started was the beginning of Charleston.

It was not long after the landing before Dr. Woodward was among the Indians again. How much this was due to his personal inclination and how much to other causes we cannot tell. Pro-

bably however, there was great need of the visit for the safety of the colony. The incursion of the Westoes had filled the whole country with alarm and disturbed the friendly tribes. In such conditions what could do so much to restore tranquillity as for this Indian's friend and experienced master of Indian diplomacy to go back and live among them for a few weeks? During the time thus spent he seems to have journeyed to a great distance, for on his return in September he wrote to Sir John Yeamans "of a country he had discovered, lying west by north fourteen days' travel after the Indian manner of marching and so delicious, pleasant and fruitful that, were it cultivated, it doubtless would prove a second paradise."

Following the direction here given and the distance, leads back from the coast as far as the Appalachian ranges of our northern Georgia and western Carolinas, where mountains and valleys and pine forests may well have filled the explorer with delight. Especially when we remember that it was in the summer and that he had lived for many years in the West Indies, we can understand how these salubrious highlands may have seemed to him a paradise. In our own times great numbers go up from the sea coast at this season to the same attractive retreats. The query rises whether the Indians of the coast were not accustomed before the white

man came to betake themselves to the mountains in the summer. Possibly such an annual excursion was the occasion of Woodward's journey. Whatever the event it seems almost anticipatory that on the first summer spent by Europeans in Charleston one of their number should have been conducted thither by his Indian guides.

Dr. Woodward further reported in his letter that he had formed a league with the highest ruler of all the petty chiefs in this new country and that, in the lack of provisions for the colony, he had been able to obtain supplies from the natives.

This letter evidently made an impression for Sir John at once desired him to undertake explorations in Virginia, which he entered upon the next year, 1671. It was probably to obtain the necessary funds that Dr. Woodward at this time made a will which is still preserved in the Charleston archives, describing the hazards of the adventure and bequeathing the whole of his property to Sir John Yeamans. We are not informed of the discoveries resulting from this enterprise.

But perhaps the absence of Woodward from Charleston may explain a sudden change in the relations of the Indians to the settlement at just this time. The tribe of Kussoes came out on the side of the Spaniards and openly declared their purpose to help in destroying the English colony.



No one was versed in the policy of conciliation. The leaders were for the sword and war.

One of these leaders now was John Godfrey. He had arrived from Barbadoes in the spring and been put forward at once to a position of responsible duties. On the rise of the Indian trouble popular opinion turned quickly to him and he and Thomas Gray were appointed to be captains and to marshal the fighting forces against the savages. They did their work with great vigor. Before a week had ended, their troops had gone into the enemy's country, surprised and captured many and compelled the tribe to sue for mercy.

This seems to have been effective in its way. But the way was not that of Henry Woodward; at least we do not find him ever engaged thus. His method was that of gentleness and persuasion, as of a man who was dealing with his brother men. So he had no need to subdue the natives of the forest for he made them his friends.

His services to the colony were of exceeding value. He stood continually as the medium of communication with the Indians. Knowing their language he was a ready interpreter and the Governor and Council employed him in making treaties. In 1674, he was commissioned to treat with the Indians of Edisto for the purchase of that island and was given a fifth of the profits of the trade. Two years later

in 1676, the Earl of Shaftesbury engaged him, at his own expense, to explore the country of the Westoes and Cussatoes, with the result of establishing a treaty of peace and friendship between these peoples and the English. In Governor West's time he fell into disfavor and was fined for some misdemeanor on account of which he left the province. But he was pardoned and commissioned to return and make further explorations. The accounts which have come down to the present time over two centuries give one the impression of a unique character. His wisdom and benignity in dealing with the natives seem extraordinary. If there had been more settlers like him how it would have changed the Indian problem !

He was probably somewhat advanced in life at the time of his marriage to Mary Godfrey. His father in law was a man of quite different traits as we have already seen. He was combative rather than conciliatory, a kind of natural military leader. It would be interesting to know something more of their relations to one another in the family, if it were possible.

John Godfrey had doubtless been a man of prominence in the colony at Barbadoes, for on arriving at Charleston he was treated as such. We find him from time to time in many offices of trust. Before he had been there a year he was a member of the

Governor's Council and of a commission appointed to survey for new town sites, and the following year he was a deputy in the Parliament.

His chief distinction, however, was that of a soldier. In less than a year after the raid by which the Kussoe Indians were brought to terms, trouble arose in another quarter from the Westoes whose hostility seems also to have been fomented by Spaniards. The Grand Council resolved to send an expedition to put down this movement and it was put under the command of Godfrey who was now appointed Lieutenant Colonel. With his usual celerity he was soon on the track of the Spaniards with a company of fifty men. The enemy did not await his attack but retreated to St. Augustine, while the Westoes were equally unwilling to risk an engagement. Thus quiet was again restored.

A few years passed and then an event occurred which stirred the people of Charleston as nothing had done. A company of Scotch settlers had started a colony at Port Royal. Indications appeared that the Spaniards were planning to attack them and they looked to Charleston for help. This was delayed till the Spaniards fell upon the place in the summer of 1686, killed some of the inhabitants, took others prisoners and utterly rooted up the settlement. At the same time they landed on the Edisto and sacked the houses of Governor Morton

and Secretary Grimball of Charleston, killing the Governor's brother in law and pillaging their plantations.

This was a blow at Charleston. Measures were immediately taken to strike back at the Spaniards on their own ground. Two vessels were fitted out with four hundred men and were ready to sail for the conquest of St. Augustine, when suddenly a new Governor arrived on the scene and stopped the proceedings. King Charles was bent on keeping a nominal peace with Spain and his indignant subjects in America were forced to curb their resentment. Thus Colonel Godfrey was kept from the greatest expedition he had ever undertaken, and what might have been another page of American history remained unwritten. Viewing the incident in the light of subsequent events connected with Spanish dominion on the western continent, even down to the nineteenth century, we cannot help feeling that a great opportunity was then thrown away and that the caprice of a slavish policy thwarted a movement in the interest of justice and patriotism which might have averted two hundred years of repeated atrocities.

As Charleston was colonized so largely from Barbadoes communication with that island was frequent and new settlers continued to come from there for many years. One of these was Robert

Gibbes, Esq. who arrived in April 1692 on the *Loyal Jamaica*, "a ship commonly called the Privateer vessel." There were certain suspicions attaching to this craft on account of which those on board were all placed under bonds. In this very year, however, Robert Gibbes is named as a member of the General Assembly from Colleton County.

He came to Charleston at a time of popular agitation and entered into this himself with no little interest. The movement was against alleged abuses in the administration and for the security of certain rights of the people. The inhabitants of one particular locality were especially obnoxious to the authorities during this struggle and were known as "the Goose Creek men." Gibbes became a leader in this set though it is not clear what part he played. The commotion finally took the form of a petition and in the end resulted in the concession of valuable privileges.

Robert Gibbes was a man of ability and of ambition. He devoted himself to politics and gained one position after another till he reached the highest offices in the colony. He was a sheriff and somehow acquired the title of Colonel: then he received from the Proprietors the appointment of chief justice and finally became governor. The means he used for obtaining the governorship,



GOV. ROBERT GIBBES.

From a miniature furnished by the Rev. Robert Wilson, D. D.,  
of Charleston.



however, were questioned and it was not long before he was superseded. Still he retained the office to the end of the year and the historian says that "his administration was marked by wise enactment and the undisturbed prosperity of the people."

A son of Hon. Robert Gibbes was Col. John Gibbes. He married Mary Woodward who was a granddaughter of Dr. Henry Woodward and Mary Godfrey—her father being Col. John Woodward. A daughter of Col. John Gibbes and his wife Mary Woodward was Sarah Gibbes who became the wife of Mr. John Matthews and the mother of his children. Thus it appears that Lois Matthews, the mother of Mrs. Hazlehurst, was descended from a number of prominent founders of Charleston.



## CHAPTER VIII

### REVOLUTIONARY TIMES

**D**URING the period of the American Revolution Messrs. John Matthewes, Jr., Thomas Heyward, Jr. and George Abbott Hall were among the foremost patriots of South Carolina. Mrs. Heyward and Mrs. Hall were sisters of Mr. Matthewes and another sister was the wife of Godin Guerard. Their father was John Matthewes, Sr. whose wife was Sarah Gibbes, and he was a son of Anthony Matthewes whose well preserved tombstone may be seen in the yard of the old "Circular" Church in Charleston carved with his coat of arms and the inscription, "Born in London in 1661. Died 23d August 1733 in the 74th year of his age."

It is not clear at what time this Matthewes family removed from London to America. It seems probable, however, that business interests kept them for a considerable period in close connection with both

London and Charleston as was often the case with the more prominent families of the colony. This is confirmed by the fact that Lois Matthewes, according to her daughter's Journal, was born in England. It is also significant that Mr. Hall was a native of England and that Mr. Heyward was educated at the Temple in London. It is not altogether improbable that this association of the family with the two cities may have reached back to the very beginning of Charleston; for among the founders there was a Maurice Matthews who came from England in 1669 and an Edward Matthews who is mentioned but two years later. Maurice Matthews was elected to the parliaments of 1670 and 1671, was a member of the grand council of 1672 and of Governor Morton's council in 1682 and was a captain of the military forces prepared for the expedition against St. Augustine in 1686. It seems very likely that Anthony Matthews was of the same family and that in this way he and his children were led to Charleston.

Whether this was so or not we can see that the family must have been closely identified with England in the period previous to the Revolution. In no sense were they strangers to the mother country or its court, its parliaments and the sentiments of English people. However deeply interested they had become in the colonies and in their rights they

must have seen the other side also. We might suppose that this would have kept them from sympathy with the uprising in America. But in England as well as on this side of the sea there was a colonial cause and a great party opposed to the high-handed proceedings of the king. The struggle was for sound government throughout the empire. Their acquaintance with England gave them a clear understanding of this and a realization of the strength of moral forces that were sure to be with the colonies. This gave to the cause a nobler dignity and showed its larger aspects, expressed so well by Christopher Gadsden in the congress of 1765 at New York: "We should stand upon the broad common ground of those natural rights that we all feel and know as men and as descendants of Englishmen."

Mr. Hall was one of the most forward in the movement for asserting the rights of the colonies. A bold step was taken at Charleston in July, 1774, when a mass meeting was held, resolutions adopted and a committee of ninety-nine chosen to correspond with similar committees of other colonies to carry the resolutions into effect. Thirty members of this committee were from Charleston and Mr. Hall was second on the list. A few months later, in January, the provincial congress met and Mr. Matthewes and Mr. Heyward were on its roll of



GEORGE ABBOTT HALL.  
From a miniature in possession of R. H. Plant.



members. It was resolved to form a patriotic "association," articles were drawn up which every member signed and a committee of twenty-six was chosen to obtain the signatures of the people. Mr. Hall was one of this committee and within four days it was reported that almost every man in Charleston had put his name to the roll. Military preparations followed. A commission was appointed to fit out an armed vessel; another to stamp, sign and issue bills to the amount of £100,000 for the payment of an artillery regiment and a third to procure clothing and supplies for two infantry regiments and a regiment of rangers. Mr. Hall was a member of each of these commissions and prominent in the naval board.

Mr. Heyward was likewise active in the colonial congress, being one of the council of safety, serving on various committees and going in 1776 to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia where he became a signer of the Declaration of Independence.

The service of Mr. Matthewes was no less marked. He was especially sought for duties requiring poise of judgment and prudence in council. He was placed on many important committees, became a judge of court in 1776, governor of the state in 1782 and a member of the Continental Congress in 1784.

What may have been the mutual relations of

three such men belonging to one family, in times so critical and in an undertaking so momentous is a theme for the imagination. We can be sure that each brought to the others inspiration, wisdom and courage and that the united influence of the three was mighty in the shaping of events.

An incident illustrates their mettle. When Mr. Heyward came back from Philadelphia after the Declaration of Independence had been made, his father took him to task : "A bold and precipitate measure I think. Undisciplined militia like ours cannot stand against the trained armies of the king. We shall surely be beaten." "No doubt," was the reply. "What shall we do then?" "Raise another army and keep up the struggle." "What, to be beaten again?" "Certainly, and the same may follow over and over again; but we shall become reconciled to the evils of war and acquiring military experience, shall ultimately gain the victory."

All interests now had to bend to the movement for independence. This was the case in church affairs as well as elsewhere. Mr. Hall had once been a warden of St. Michael's Church and was at this time one of the vestry as was Mr. Heyward also. In the summer of 1774 a few weeks after the great mass meeting and when the popular feeling was intense, the assistant minister took occasion on a Sunday to preach upon the duties of

citizens to their rulers reflecting severely upon the conduct of the Charleston people. The vestry at once took up the subject, expressed their minds upon the "impropriety of entering on politics in the pulpit" and asked for an explanation. The explanation was given but not in satisfactory terms and forthwith a meeting of the parish was called which resulted in a summary dismissal before the end of the week. The senior minister, Rev. Robert Cooper, held his position for nearly two years, till after the battle with Sir Henry Clinton's fleet in Charleston harbor, when he was asked to take the oath of allegiance and refusing was also dismissed from his charge. With the sound of the enemy's guns at their very docks it is not strange that the people insisted upon their minister's accepting their cause, though, at this distance and in the clear light of history, no one can withhold the admiration due to fidelity to honest convictions.

Charleston was the center of military operations in the South, and those who had been active in promoting the Revolution became leading spirits in carrying on the war and were conspicuous sufferers in times of disaster. This was especially so when Charleston fell into the hands of the British. At that time Mr Matthewes was in Congress at Philadelphia but his brothers in law were in



Charleston and both held commissions as captains of the militia. "After they had surrendered their swords," Garden tells us, "they were assailed on the street by a party of British officers who tore the cockades from their hats and trampled on them, while they pelted the prisoners with filth and insulted them with ribaldry." Not long after this a large number of the prisoners, who supposed that the terms of capitulation gave them personal security, were suddenly arrested, taken on board a prison ship and hurried off to St. Augustine, Florida, where they were held in confinement. Mr. Hall and Mr. Heyward were among these and there were seventy-five others. This seemed like an act of wanton and needless cruelty as well as a breach of faith and caused great indignation.

It was particularly hard for the families of the exiles, their wives and children being left a prey to all manner of anxieties. Mrs. Hall and Mrs. Heyward being sisters lived together in the same house, and to make their anxiety the harder to bear, it was a house with many little children. There was no lack, however, of a resolute and courageous spirit. At one time there came a report of a great victory for the British at Guilford and they ordered the city to be illuminated in honor of it. But the front of this house was dark. An officer came and demanded why there were no

lights in the windows. Mrs. Heyward answered, "Can I celebrate your victory while my husband is a prisoner at St. Augustine?" "That is of little consequence," said the officer, "Green is defeated and the last hopes of the rebellion are crushed; you shall illuminate." "Not a light," was the reply. "Then I will return and level your house to the ground." But he could not move her. She held out still that she would not illuminate and she did not.

But for Mrs. Hall this tension of feeling and of will had a fatal ending. She fell into a lingering illness and with her little children about her and her husband gone, her strength ebbed away. May 12th, the anniversary of the capture of the city came, and the British gave orders to celebrate the event and to illuminate again. But as before this house was dark and Mrs. Heyward stood like a rock. A mob was quickly gathered and made an attack with brickbats and other missiles. Such violence was too much for Mrs. Hall's endurance and in the tumult she passed away.

Mrs. Heyward was a woman of remarkable beauty and personal grace as well as of indomitable will. She had the habit of command rather than of receiving orders. She felt under the strongest obligations too, not to trifle with the principles for which her husband was in exile. Her convictions

were clear and she would be true to them. The stand was costly, however. She could not come out of such experiences and be as she had been before. They took too much out of her life. It was only about a year later that she went to join her sister.

While such things were occurring in their homes the men at St. Augustine were doing their best to keep up heart and hope. Mr. Heyward in particular was sanguine and cheery. Ready wit and a constant flow of jovial humor breaking out in odd jokes and mirthful songs helped amazingly to drive away despondency. Meanwhile their friends in the government were not idle. Especially Mr. Matthewes, as a leading representative of the South at Philadelphia, was doing all in his power. A bill was passed in Congress authorizing an exchange of prisoners, and then General Washington was urged to take into especial account the case of these prisoners at St. Augustine.

On this subject General Washington wrote to Mr. Matthewes on February 26, 1781:

"Your favor of the 15th was not received till this morning. I am so totally unacquainted with the state of the Southern prisoners that I did not choose to enter into a negotiation with Sir Henry Clinton on the idea of a general exchange although liberty was given me by Congress. Nothing par-

ticular has therefore been done respecting the gentlemen who are confined at St. Augustine, as it could not be supposed that the enemy would consent to a partial exchange of persons of the most considerable influence in the southern states, and who besides are pretended to have rendered themselves obnoxious. Indeed, whenever a negotiation is entered upon, I foresee difficulties in procuring the liberation of those gentlemen, who are most of them eminent in the civil line, as we have none of similar rank in our possession to exchange for them. However, when the matter is gone into, you may be assured that all possible attention shall be paid to them, not only from my own inclination to serve them but in obedience to an act of Congress which directs that particular regard shall be had to them in the negotiation of the exchanges of southern prisoners. The interest you take in them will be an additional consideration."

It was several months after the writing of this letter before the exchange was effected. But in due time it came and the prisoners were taken to Philadelphia.

At the close of the war Mr. Heyward resumed his judicial duties and Mr. Hall was appointed by President Washington to be the collector of the port of Charleston. Concerning this appointment Washington wrote, May 5, 1789, to Hon. Edward

Rutledge who had recommended Mr. Hall, as follows :

"I anticipate that one of the most difficult and delicate parts of the duties of my office will be that which relates to nominations for appointments. I receive with the more satisfaction the strong testimonials in behalf of Mr. Hall, because I hope they will tend to supersede difficulty in this instance. . . . Nothing could be more agreeable to me than to have one candidate brought forward for every office with such clear pretensions as to secure him against competition."

Having received the appointment Mr. Hall held the office till his death which occurred August 1, 1791.

## CHAPTER IX

### VIRGINIA AND NORTH CAROLINA ANCESTRY

**I**N a comprehensive view the colonization of Virginia and the Carolinas and that of New England belonged to the same movement. They differed in many particulars at the start and, coming under conditions of climate and general environment that were unlike, they developed in ways to present many striking contrasts. But they proceeded from the same sources and as time goes on they become merged in the same result.

One mark of identity may be seen in the repetition of the same family names in the separate colonies. Often these names occur in the early records with the same Christian name in the South as in the North and then, following the families in their dispersion, the names will be found all over the country westward to the Pacific coast. This is the case with many of the surnames in this book.

There were Plants on the James river as well as in New England, and the names Parrish, Cooper, Powell, Bassett, Hall, Matthewes, Gibbes, Wilson, Ross, Bennett, Grimes, Redding, Taylor, Halloway, Holt, Lane, Battle and Alford were common to the Northern and Southern colonies. The Ross families are noticeable in this way. There was an Alexander Ross in New Hampshire in 1688, another at Mt. Holly, New Jersey, who came from Scotland before 1752, another, also from Scotland, who was an officer of the British army in the Revolutionary war and another in Old Norfolk county, Virginia as early as 1658, who was probably the progenitor of the Ross family of North Carolina and Georgia. Again we find a John and a James in Pennsylvania, a Hugh in Berwick, Maine, a William in New Kent county, Virginia and all these names repeated in the Rosses of North Carolina. It seems highly probable from this that the several American families are all from a common Scottish ancestry.

Mr. Luke Ross, who went with his family to Macon in 1721, was a native of Williamston, North Carolina where his father John Ross and his grandfather William Ross had lived and brought up their families. It is recorded of William Ross that he bought of Edmund Smithwick, March 25, 1749, one hundred and forty-seven acres

of land for which he paid £224, and the boundaries indicate that this was the homestead. This seems to fix the time of his coming to Williamston. Previous to that is a deed of Oct. 12, 1742, in which William Ross sold seventy-four acres of land with houses and orchards at Creswell, from which it would seem that his home had been there up to this time.

In February, 1760, William Ross deeded two tracts of land containing fifty acres each to John Ross, and fifty acres more, including his house and plantation, to William Ross, Jr., from which it would seem that these were his two sons. William Ross Jr. was the father of a large family among whom were the Rev. Martin Ross and the Rev. Reuben Ross who were distinguished Baptist ministers. A book entitled *The Life and Times of Elder Reuben Ross* by his son James Ross says that "the family came originally from Scotland and settled in Virginia, branches emigrating into Maryland and Virginia. William Ross emigrated from Virginia to Martin county, North Carolina. He was born August 9, 1731, O. S."

Alexander Ross, who was in Old Norfolk county, Virginia in 1658, mentions in his will two sons, John and Alexander; and the former of these, called John Ross Sr., mentions in his will, Oct. 20, 1712, his two sons of the same names, John and



Alexander. Some twenty-five years later the two brothers John and Alexander Ross from Norfolk were land owners at Edenton, North Carolina and in 1753 Alexander bought an extensive tract on the west side of the Scuppernong river in the vicinity of Creswell. This indicates plainly that William Ross was of this Norfolk family though it does not appear exactly who was his father. When he bought the property at Williamston the deed was signed by John Ross as a witness. This, however, gives no intimation of the relationship.

The mother of Mr. Luke Ross was Elizabeth Bennett, a daughter of Thomas Bennett, who was at Williamston as early as 1735, when he bought two hundred acres of land on the south side of "Morrotuck" river. The evidence is quite clear that this Bennett family also came from Virginia, though a like uncertainty is found as to the parentage of Thomas Bennett. There is a record of the transportation into Perquimans county, in July 1700, of John Bennett with his wife Rose and four children, one of whom was Thomas. It seems probable that this child was the same person who was afterward at Williamston, in which case the home is known from which he came.

Among the early settlers in Virginia there were a number of the name Bennett who seem to have

been of a wealthy and influential London family. Of these Robert Bennett was in Virginia before 1624, and between 1637 and 1642 lands to the amount of 6700 acres were granted to Richard Bennett who was probably a brother of Robert, and other amounts ranging from 300 to 1200 acres, to Ambrose Bennett, Morris Bennett, Thomas Bennett, William Bennett and Philip Bennett. Richard Bennett had previously received, in 1636, a grant of 350 acres between Nansemond and Elizabeth rivers, and 2000 acres in this region were added in 1637. Philip Bennett's possessions were also in this vicinity.

As time went by, it was but natural for members of the families living here to go back into the adjacent country of North Carolina. Indeed there is evidence that the route of travel from Virginia to Albemarle Sound was up the Nansemond to Suffolk and thence down a creek that is still called Bennett's creek into the Chowan river. The first settlement in North Carolina was in Perquimans county and we may assume that John Bennett and his family came this way from some old Bennett homestead in the region of Norfolk.

Richard Bennett was a man of distinction among the settlers. He first took part in colonial affairs as burgess from Warrosquoyeake in October, 1629 and was governor of the colony from 1652 to 1655.

In 1666, he was commander of the militia of three of the four military districts into which Virginia was divided, with the rank of major general, and was a member of the council as late as 1764. It would be gratifying if the relation of Thomas Bennett to these early settlers could be traced but for this we must wait the result of fuller historical researches.

The wife of Mr. Luke Ross was Mary Grimes, a daughter of Thomas Grimes of Edgecomb county, North Carolina. When he came to this part of the country does not appear nor is his parentage known. The indications are plain, however, that he also was of an old Norfolk family. The name Grimes occurs in the list of immigrants to Virginia in 1635 and from that time onward appears repeatedly in the Norfolk records. In 1761, a Thomas Grimes was vestryman of Portsmouth parish and his death is recorded in 1782. No doubt this resident of Edgecomb county was of the same ancestry.

The wife of Thomas Grimes and the mother of Mrs. Luke Ross was a Llewellyn. Of her there is positive evidence that she came from Norfolk county. Her father William Llewellyn died in Virginia and his will, drawn in 1751, names his wife Frances and their children ; and the will of Frances Llewellyn, naming the same children, was drawn in

North Carolina in 1770 and is to be seen in the Martin county records at Columbia. It seems not improbable that the Grimes and Llewellyn families on account of a neighborly acquaintance in Virginia were drawn to cultivate a closer friendship in the new settlements and that this led ultimately to the marriage.

It thus appears that these four North Carolina families represented by Mr. and Mrs. Luke Ross, had each in turn come thither from the same older colony, bringing with them, no doubt, the traditions, usages and modes of life that belonged to Virginia, to modify them for a while in that peculiar environment and then plant them afresh in the soil of Georgia.

In each of the marriages of Mr. J. B. Ross his wife was a lady of Georgia family. The first was Miss Ann Lane Holt of Baldwin county, a daughter of Tarpley Holt whose wife was Betsey Lane Flewellyn; and the second wife, who was Mrs. Robert H. Plant's mother, was her cousin, Miss Martha Leonora Redding, a daughter of William Chambliss Redding whose wife was Margaret E. Flewellyn.

Mr. W. C. Redding was a son of Anderson Redding and his wife Elizabeth Delilah Parham and a grandson on his father's side of William and Patty (Parham) Redding and on his mother's side

of Haddon and Argen Parham. These were all Baldwin county people, as the records at Milledgeville fully show, but whence they came to this part of the country is not clear. The names Redding and Parham are both found in the older northeastern counties of North Carolina which is suggestive. Tradition says that Anderson Redding came from Virginia. If this means from Norfolk or Nansemond county he might have been of the same family which is found in eastern North Carolina. He was a soldier in the colonial army in the Revolutionary war and was present at the surrender of Cornwallis at Yorktown. In his old age he took great delight in recalling the events of the war and the impressive scene of the surrender of the British and was often overcome with emotion as he described the various incidents of his army experience. He came to Georgia in 1782 and settled on land subsequently included in Baldwin county where he lived for upward of forty years and then followed his son to Monroe county where he remained for the rest of his life. Mr. William Chambliss Redding, his son, was a man of much influence both in civil and ecclesiastical affairs. He represented his county in the Legislature of Georgia and was earnestly devoted to the Methodist church of which he was an honored member.

The parents of Mrs. Redding, as also of Mrs. Tarpley Holt, were Abner Flewellyn and his wife

Ann Lane, who came together from the vicinity of Enfield, Halifax county, North Carolina where both were probably born and brought up. William Flewellyn of Halifax county was the father of Abner. His wife was Betsey Holloway and his parents were Dick Flewellyn and Betsey Taylor his wife. Mr. and Mrs. William Flewellyn were the parents of one daughter and seven sons who are all mentioned in his will which is recorded at Halifax. Living in the same neighborhood was also the family of Richard Flewellyn who may have been the brother of William. In this family was one son, Eaton Flewellyn, and four daughters. There were Flewellyns in Norfolk county, Virginia, as early as 1668, in a neighborhood not far from where the Llewellyns lived. Undoubtedly the Flewellyns of Halifax county, North Carolina, went from this region as did the Llewellyns of Edgecomb county.

The name *Flewellyn* is said to be originally the same as the Welch *Llewellyn*, and there is a story in the family of two little boys who were rescued in the wrecking of a ship loaded with immigrants, one of whom pronounced his name so that it was understood *Llewellyn* and the other *Flewellyn*; whence the brothers were called differently and handed down the different pronunciations to their respective descendants.

Abner Flewellyn ran away from home at the age of fifteen or younger, and went to Buenos Ayres for a year, after which he returned and enlisted in the Continental army for the Revolutionary war. He seems to have lived in North Carolina till after the war and probably till after his father's death in 1786. It does not appear at exactly what time he removed to Georgia, but in 1797, according to *White's Historical Collection*, he was a Major of the Second Battalion of Militia from Walton county. He too became a member of the Methodist Episcopal church and continued such for thirteen years till his death in 1815.

His wife was a daughter of William and Elizabeth (Alford) Lane, also of Halifax, where the Lanes were among the early settlers. The father of William Lane was Benjamin Lane, whose name is found in a jury list of Bertie and Edgecomb counties February 25, 1739-40, and who received a grant of 250 acres of land in Edgecomb county from the North Carolina House of Burgesses December 1, 1744. At about the same time, but beginning earlier in 1737-38, Joseph Lane received a number of grants of land amounting in all to 2770 acres in this same county, and Thomas Lane likewise, in 1739, received a grant of 400 acres in Edgecomb county and in 1743 two grants of 400 acres each in Craven county. At this same

CHART II.—ANCESTRY OF THE FAMILY OF JOHN BENNETT ROSS AND HIS SECOND WIFE  
 MARTHA LEONORA REDDING.

Primitive Virginians		with		Corresponding Surnames		Mentioned in 1622	
JOHN H. ROSS, 1608-1677 m. (s), March 2, 1645	LUKE ROSS, 1775-1844 m. Jan. 24, 1799	JOHN ROSS, —1794 WILLIAMSON, N. C.	WILLIAM ROSS, Martin Co., N. C., 1749— ELIZABETH —	THOMAS BENNETT, —1795 Martin Co., N. C.	JOHN BENNETT, Perquimans, 1700— RINE —	THOMAS Bennett	Mentioned in 1622
MARY GRIMES, 1784-1845	THOMAS GRIMES, —1797 Edgecomb Co., N. C.	CHLOE LLEWELLYN	WILLIAM LLEWELLYN, —1759 Norfolk Co., Va. FRANCES —	THOMAS BENNETT, —1795 Martin Co., N. C.	JOHN BENNETT, Perquimans, 1700— RINE —	THOMAS Bennett	Mentioned in 1622
W. M. C. REDDING, 1798-1874 Washington Co., Ga. m. Oct. 23, 1821	ANDERSON REDDING, 1765-4-1843 Baldwin Co., Ga.	ELIZABETH D. PARHAM	WILLIAM REDDING, —1822 Baldwin Co., Ga. PATTY PARHAM	THOMAS BENNETT, —1795 Martin Co., N. C.	JOHN BENNETT, Perquimans, 1700— RINE —	THOMAS Bennett	Mentioned in 1622
M. E. FLEWELLYN, 1803-1860	ANNE FLEWELLYN, 1766-1815 Baldwin Co., Ga.	WILLIAM FLEWELLYN, —1786 Hallifax Co., N. C. BETTER HOLLOWAY	RICHARD FLEWELLYN, Surrey, Va., 1724— BETTER TAYLOR	THOMAS BENNETT, —1795 Martin Co., N. C.	JOHN BENNETT, Perquimans, 1700— RINE —	THOMAS Bennett	Mentioned in 1622
MARTHA L. REDDING, 1850-1856	ANN LANE, 1766-1846	WILLIAM LANE, —1786 Hallifax Co., N. C. ELIZABETH ALFORD	BENJAMIN LANE, Bertie Co., 1795— LODOWICK ALFORD, Hallifax Co., 1744— SARAH —	THOMAS BENNETT, —1795 Martin Co., N. C.	JOHN BENNETT, Perquimans, 1700— RINE —	THOMAS Bennett	Mentioned in 1622

MARY MATTHEWS ROSS  
 VIOLA ROSS  
 NORA ROSS  
 MARGARET R. ROSS  
 FANNIE E. ROSS  
 MARTHA F. ROSS





time Walter Lane was prominent as a burgess from Newberne, and in 1746 received a grant of 270 acres in Craven county. It seems probable that these four were related. Possibly they were from the same household. William Lane was doubtless brought up on the farm thus granted to his father, and reared his own family on the same estate. He had two sons, William and Joseph, and five daughters, Jane, Patty, Ann, Elizabeth and Tabitha who are all mentioned in his will, which was drawn in 1786 and is in the archives at Halifax. In these archives, also, is found the name of Lodwick Alford who is called of Granville county, but is a land owner in Halifax between 1744 and 1758. As this is not a common name it seems probable that he was the father of Mrs. Elizabeth (Alford) Lane.

The tracing of this group of families along the course of their migration, backward up the stream, as we might say, to the fountain head, is significant not for this group only, but as illustrative of a general movement covering over a hundred years, in which the children of southeastern Virginia and eastern North Carolina gradually spread over Georgia and the regions beyond to Louisiana and Texas. It was similar to the movement from other parts of Virginia and from western North Carolina into Kentucky, Tennessee and westward and the movement

from states farther north along the same parallels to the interior and the northwest. These several movements and still others that might be named sometimes overlapped and became commingled, but still there is a distinct trend to be marked in each and resultant characteristics in the people of different parts of the country.

In the past there has been a disposition to dwell upon the characteristics of those who first occupied the country from the old world as offering strong contrasts in the several colonies. But a more careful examination of historical materials leads to the conclusion that these contrasts were not so great as has been supposed. With all their differences of creed and social rank they were substantially of one stock.

But the development of the people in their new abodes under environment and conditions the most varied has resulted in diversities of traits and gifts and powers that are unlimited. In this diversity when joined to a unity of patriotic interest lies the strength and glory of the nation.

Such a thought adds not only zest but the highest dignity to an examination of the processes of family growth and distribution.

## CHAPTER X

### JOURNAL OF ELIZABETH HALL HAZLEHURST

**R**ECORDS of Mrs. Elizabeth Hazlehurst, daughter of George Abbott Hall and Lois Hall and wife of Robert Hazlehurst.

George Abbott Hall, born in Bristol, England, the first collector in the Custom House in Charleston, S. C., and appointed by General Washington.

Lois Hall (Miss Matthews) born in England.

Elizabeth Hall, eldest daughter of George Abbott Hall Esq., born March 5, 1765.

Crossed the Atlantic April 1765.

Returned to America 1769.

War with England 1775.

Driven from the City of Charleston by Prevost's Army 1779.

Siege and surrender of Charleston 1780.

Pestilence broke out 1780, and death of a little brother 1780.

Had the camp fever and at the point of death 1780.

My father George Abbott Hall sent to St. Augustine 1781.

Death of my mother Mrs. Hall, May 12, 1781.

My father's return from St. Augustine 1781.

Went to Philadelphia in a cartel vessel with the whole family, eight children, myself the eldest aged sixteen.

Death of my aunt Mrs. Heyward in Philadelphia—to whom was given the prize of beauty by General Washington at the ball given at the birth of the Dauphin of France—1782.

Found a friend in a strange land in Mrs. Brewton in 1782.

Returned to Charleston in a cartel, the only protector of eight sisters and brothers, aged eighteen 1783.

1786 went to Philadelphia for my health by water in June—returned home restored to health October 1786.

Married to Robert Hazlehurst Esq., a native of Manchester, England, 29 May 1788.

A daughter born 2 December 1789, named Juliana.

My second daughter born, Lois Hall, 29 July 1791.

My father died 1 August 1791.

Went to Philadelphia by water and travelled by land through the United States 1791.

Returned home with my two children and husband.

A daughter born 18 November 1792, named Elizabeth Rutledge.

Removed into our home on East Bay 1794.

A daughter born 2 March 1794, named May.

A son 28 September 1795, named Robert.

My sister Harriet Hall drowned on a visit from the city to the country.

A son born 6 September 1797, named George Abbott.

Death of my husband's nephew John Hazlehurst by yellow fever, just of age and entered into the partnership.

A daughter born October 31, 1799, named Caroline. She died at two and a half years old 1802.

I had a severe illness 1803.

A daughter born 19 August 1805, named Sarah Harriet.

A sister and brother married 1805.

Embargo 1807.

My husband failed 1809 and put down our carriage.

Removed from our house 1809.

Death of my sister Juliet Hall in Boston 1811.

Tornado 1811.

Earthquake 1812.

Death of my faithful servant Minerva 1812.

April 1812, go to the altar with my four daughters.

1812 the great comet and several phenomena in the heavens.

Removed to the house in Church street 1813.

1814 a severe nervous illness.

Set up our family altar 1815.

My eldest son engaged to be married to Elizabeth Petingale Wilson 1816.

Married 20 March 1817.

From August to November dreadful pestilence ; 6th August Bishop Dehon died ; in September my daughter Harriet dangerously ill with the stranger's fever.

My daughter in law communed October 1817.

My first grandchild born 20 December 1817, named Sarah Simmons.

Bought a lot to build on in Meeting street and without knowing it found the first stone was laid 9 of September 1817, the day nine years that my husband failed.

Our son and family live near us.

Removed to our new house May 16, 1818 ; consecrated it by prayer and thanksgiving.

My son and family left us to settle in Brunswick, Georgia, November 1818.

My son's second daughter born 20 April 1819, named Elizabeth Mary.

March 1820, had a visit from my son and his family.

A confirmation held July 5, 1820, at which time my daughter Harriet devoted herself to God.

August 20, 1820, a son born to my son, named Leighton Wilson.

November 1821, my son George goes to Georgia to secure business. He returns home ill with fever accompanied by my daughter in law and family January 1822.

Insurrection of the slaves July 1822 and the plot discovered.

1822 my son George enters into business by the help of his father.

1822 my son George engaged to be married to Mary Mortimer. They are married February 9, 1823.

The great Hurricane September 1822.

April 24, 1823, my eldest son's second daughter kicked by a horse and her life despaired of for many days.

My eldest son's fourth child born 21 April 1823, named Robert.

Whitsunday May 18, 1823, my young daughter Harriet received her first communion.



August 10, 1823, my second son's wife became a communicant.

June 1, 1823, my brother Dr. Hall received the communion.

February 9, 1824, visit from my eldest son and family.

Sell our house previous to sailing for Philadelphia to reside.

Embarked the 1st June 1824, this day thirty-six years we sailed for Philadelphia after our marriage.

My third daughter married to Thomas H. Deas, 29 May 1824, my wedding day.

My second son's wife confined 2nd June 1824, a daughter named Elizabeth Christina.

June 5, a storm at sea; arrive in the river Delaware June 7, and land on 10, 1824.

Meet with joy my husband's relations.

12 June, my daughter Harriet and myself go to Burlington, our destined habitation.

22 June 1824, a third son born to my eldest son, named George Hall.

September 12, 1824, my husband became a communicant.

Removed to the cottage on the Bank March 24, 1825.

My sister Sally and niece arrive at Burlington June 1825.

My husband died August 1825.

My sister and niece return to Charleston September 1825.

November 30, 1825, my eldest son's fourth son born, named William Simmons.

My daughter Harriet lying ill of a fever June 12, 1826.

June 1826, my eldest son, his wife and family of six arrive in Burlington.

My daughter Harriet again dangerously ill July 4, 1826.

My son and family return to Georgia 28 September 1826.

6 January 1827, a son born to my daughter, named Robert Hazlehurst.

Remove to another house on the Green Bank 8 March 1827.

My second son has a daughter June 21, 1827, called Martha Mortimer.

Julian Hazlehurst, son of Robert and Elizabeth Petingale Hazlehurst, born in Georgia the 27 July 1827, and died in Georgia aged 12 and 10 months, (4 May 1840).

Harriet Octavia Hazlehurst born in Georgia 28 January 1829, daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Hazlehurst, baptized in St. Mary's Church, Burlington, N. J., by the Rev. Dr. Wharton.

Died in Georgia in giving birth to her ninth child, Elizabeth Petingale Hazlehurst, wife of Robert Hazlehurst, Nov. 21, 1830.

## RECORD CONTINUED BY OTHERS.

William Simmons Hazlehurst, son of Elizabeth P. and Robert Hazlehurst, died in West Chester (Pa). at Mr. Bolman's school, of scarlet fever February 9, 1837, buried in West Chester.

Sarah Simmons Hazlehurst was married to George Houston in Georgia October 8, 1838.

Leighton Wilson Hazlehurst was married to Mary Jane McNish 30 March 1843.

Harriet Octavia Hazlehurst was married at St. James' Church by the Rev. Dr. Morton to Clement B. Babbitt, April 10, 1857 in Philadelphia.

Clement B. Babbitt died in Philadelphia 17 July 1857, buried in Kingsessing church yard.

Juliana Hazlehurst, eldest daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Hazlehurst, died in Philadelphia 23 February 1859, buried in Burlington church yard, in her 72 year.

Robert Hazlehurst Esq., born in Manchester England, died in Burlington, N. J., 24 August 1826 aged 92, buried in Burlington church yard.

Died in Burlington, N. J., Elizabeth Hazlehurst wife of Robert Hazlehurst, aged 66 and 9 months, buried in Burlington church yard.

Died in Philadelphia, March 25, 1855, Lois Hall Hazlehurst, second daughter of Robert and Elizabeth Hazlehurst, aged 63, buried in Burlington church yard.

Died in Charleston, S. C., George Abbott Hazlehurst on the 10 April 1858, buried in St. Paul's church yard Charleston, S. C.

Died in Charleston, Charlotte daughter of George and Mary Hazlehurst.

Died in Charleston of yellow fever, Martha Hazlehurst daughter of George A. and Mary Hazlehurst, September 1858.

Died in Charleston of yellow fever, Margaret Hazlehurst youngest daughter of Mary and George A. Hazlehurst, aged 12 years 1858.

Died in Charleston, 15 November 1859, Thomas H. Deas aged 79, buried in St. Phillip's church yard.

Died in Charleston, S. C., on the 7 March 1861, Mrs. Eliza R. Deas, buried in St. Michael's church yard.

These are the daughters of George Abbott Hall and his wife Lois Hall viz.

Elizabeth Hall married Robert Hazlehurst.

Maria Hall married John Brisbane.

Louisa Hall married Nathaniel Ingraham.

Caroline Hall married T. H. Deas.

Sarah Hall died single.

Juliet Hall died single.

Harriet Hall was drowned.

George Hall married Miss Anna Dawson.

John L. Hall married Miss Brown of New York.

Died at Sullivan Island, Charleston, S. C., 27 ult. in the 53rd year of his age, Major John Ladson Hall, U. S. Marine Corps.

Married in Macon, Ga., May 1857, George Hall Hazlehurst to Irene Nesbit.

Elizabeth Christina Hazlehurst, eldest daughter of George Abbott Hazlehurst, married to Mr. J. Le Bruce of Georgetown, S. C.

Juliana Hazlehurst, fifth daughter of Geo. A. Hazlehurst, married by Dr. Hanable to Mr. O. H. Dawson of Charleston, S. C.

Married on 24 February 1863, at Macon, Georgia, Harriet Octavia Babbitt to William R. Flemming by Bishop Elliott.

A son born and died eldest child of Harriet O. Flemming and W. R. Flemming.

A son born 12 October 1864, second son of Harriet O. and William R. Flemming, in Lincoln county, Georgia, baptized in St James' church Philadelphia by Rev. Dr. H. J. Morton by name of Julian Hazlehurst, 19 November 1865. Sponsors Miss S. H. Hazlehurst and Miss Mary Babbitt.

A daughter born 26 December 1867, in Savannah, third child of Harriet O. and William R. Flemming, baptized by Rev. Mr. McCrea in St. John's church, Savannah, by the name of Sarah Houston. Sponsors Mr. S. S. Houston and George H. Hazlehurst.

Julian H. Flemming confirmed in Trinity church West Chester, Pa. by Bishop Stevens 28 March 1877.

Sarah Simmons Hazlehurst and her sister Elizabeth M. Hazlehurst confirmed by Bishop White in St. Stephen's church Philadelphia 1833.

Harriet Octavia Hazlehurst was confirmed in St. James' church Philadelphia by Bishop Lee of Delaware 27 April 1845, and communed Easter day 12 April 1846, in St. James' church.

Harriet Octavia Babbitt sailed for Europe with her brother George H. Hazlehurst and Irene his wife 6 July 1859 in the Persia for Liverpool, arrived in nine days and one hour.

Returned from Europe in the Africa 24 Nov. 1859.

Married by Rev. Thomas Smyth D.D. George Edward Hazlehurst son of George Abbott Hazlehurst to Mary M. Forгатie, Charleston, S. C.

My dearest pet Harriet O. Babbitt left Philadelphia 10 January 1861, the year of the southern rebellion.

My dear niece Harriet O. Flemming arrived in Philadelphia 14 October 1865, after five years absence, with her infant son Julian Hazlehurst.

Niece H. O. Flemming left Philadelphia to return to Savannah 27 March 1866.

Died in Macon, Georgia, 11 May 1868 at half

past five o'clock, Harriet O. Flemming; buried in the cemetery of that place by the side of her father Robert Hazlehurst Esq.

Died in Macon, Georgia, Robert Hazlehurst 26 May 1864, in the seventieth year of his age.

Died in Macon, Georgia, 9 May 1873, Irene Nesbit Hazlehurst wife of George H. Hazlehurst.

Died in Philadelphia, 23 January 1877, Mary Hazlehurst in the eighty-fourth year of her age; buried in Burlington in the same grave with her father Robert Hazlehurst Esq.

Died in Dade county, Georgia, Sarah Simmons Houston 19 December 1874.

Married in Macon, Georgia, in September, Mary H. Plant, daughter of I. C. Plant and Elizabeth, to Marshall de Graffenried.

Died in Brunswick, Georgia, Allston P. Hazlehurst.

Died Mary Hazlehurst wife of Leighton Hazlehurst at Brunswick, Georgia.

Married in Macon, Georgia, by the Rev. Mr. Breck of the Presbyterian church, George Hall Hazlehurst to Irene Nesbit daughter of James Nesbit Esq. of Macon, Georgia.

A son born 14 January 1864, James Nesbit.

A daughter born 2 March 1867, named Frances Wingfield.

A son born 17 July 1869, named Leighton.



OLD CHURCH AT BURLINGTON, NEW JERSEY.





Captain George Houston died 13 March 1881, in Florida.

Died in Macon, Georgia, Irene wife of George H. Hazlehurst.

Married in Dade county, George H. Hazlehurst to Josie Wingfield.

Born in Chattanooga, Louisa Wingfield daughter of George H. and Josie Hazlehurst.

Born in Chattanooga, Sarah Harriet daughter of George H. and Josie Hazlehurst.

Died in Chattanooga, June 22, 1882, Josie Wingfield wife of George H. Hazlehurst; buried in Macon, Georgia.

Died at Waynesville, Georgia, 2 August 1882, Leighton W. Hazlehurst, eldest son of Robert and Elizabeth Petingale Hazlehurst.

A short time before his death Father wrote on a slate, "Whenever I die let my obituary be exactly worded as this, On such a day (24 August) died in Burlington N. J. Robert Hazlehurst in the seventy first year of his age, after a lingering illness. He was a resident in Charleston, S. C. for upwards of forty years."

Mother's last words.

"Show me what Thou wouldst have me to do consistent with thy blessed will—and I will do it! Worthy the Lamb! Lord Jesus receive my spirit! Lord Jesus into thy hands I commend my spirit!

I feel as if I was surrounded by good spirits," meaning, as she explained it, her four daughters who attended her.

On waking she exclaimed "Jordan, children!" In the middle of the night she thus spoke with deep solemnity, as though her Saviour had been visibly present, "Lordly man!"

To this Journal covering such a long period, may be fitly added a few passages from an Album which belonged to Miss Mary Hazlehurst and contains many interesting memorials, autographs, silhouettes, flowers painted in water colors and written expressions of fond affection. On the opening page with the date of *September 5, 1823*, is the following quotation over the signature of her father, *Robert Hazlehurst*.

"—If misfortune comes she brings along  
The bravest Virtues,—And so many great  
Illustrious Spirits have conversed with woe,  
Have in her School been taught, as are enough  
To consecrate distress, and make ambition  
Ev'n wish the frown beyond the smile of Fortune."

Underneath this with the signature of *Mary Hazlehurst* are these lines.

"Oh, how I love my father's eye,  
So tender and so kind!  
Oh, how I love its azure dye,  
The index of his mind!"

Oh, how I love the silver hair  
Which floats around his brow—  
I love to press my father's form,  
And feel his cheek's warm glow.

Oh, what is like a parent's love  
What heart like his will feel,  
When sorrow's waves are raging round  
And cares the thoughts congeal?"

On the next leaf with the signature of *Elizabeth Hazlehurst* and the date, *August 8, 1823*, is this quotation from the words of Jesus.

"But one thing is needful; and *Mary* hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her."

Underneath is a flower in water colors with the words.

Iris, painted in youth by my mother Eliza<sup>th</sup> Hall. She married Rob<sup>t</sup> Hazlehurst Esq<sup>r</sup>. 29<sup>th</sup> May 1788.

On the third leaf, at the head of the page, is a clipping from some document on which is the autograph

A handwritten signature in cursive script, reading "Geo. Abbott Hall". The signature is written in dark ink on a light background. It features a large, ornate initial 'G' and a long, sweeping underline that extends to the right and then loops back under the name.

with the words "My Grandfather's Signature", and below this a passage copied from "Mem' of Bish<sup>p</sup> White, page 194."

"When Gen'l Washington was in the last extremity, from the want of money to prevent the abandonment of the army, there came to his relief a gentleman who, for the furnishing of the necessary sum, was content with a draft on the financier. Not long after in conversation with my brother in law, the said officer, I asked him the name of the gentleman. The answer was—His name was Hall. You must have often met him at my house. I wanted a confidential agent, but wished him not to be a man in any public office. This was the case with Mr. Hall; of whom I had always heard the So. Carolina gentlemen speak as a man of great integrity and honor."

Turning over a number of leaves, one is found with the signature of *Elizabeth M. Hazlehurst* and the date *Nov. 2, 1835*.

TO MY BELOVED AUNT MARY.

"Fare thee well, for I must leave thee,  
But O let not our parting grieve thee,  
Happier days may yet be mine  
At least I wish them thine, believe me.

"We part—but by those dew-drops clear,  
My love for thee will last for ever;  
I leave thee, but thy image dear—  
Thy tender smiles will leave me never.

"O dry those pearly tears that flow,  
One farewell smile before we sever;  
The only balm for parting woe  
Is—fondly hope 'tis not forever."

"Tho' dark and dreary low'rs the night,  
Calm and serene may be the morrow,  
The cup of pleasure ne'er shone bright,  
Without some mingling drops of sorrow."

Other contributions are found with the signatures of "*Elizabeth R. Deas, June 1, 1824.*" "*Ann Hall, Charleston, Jan' 27, 1824.*" "*Harriet H. Dawson.*" "*L. Ingraham.*" "*M. Brisbane 1824.*" "*S. Hall, Charleston, May 28, 1824.*" "*Ann Guerard, May 28, 1824.*" Also "Lines written by a young gentleman on hearing of the death of Miss Juliet Hall, Charleston, South Carolina."

There are also silhouettes of Robert Hazlehurst, Mrs. Deas and Dr. George Hall which are reproduced in this book.



## GENEALOGIES



#### EXPLANATIONS.

In Chart I, the ancestors of Mr. and Mrs. I. C. Plant, so far as ascertained, are presented in columns according to their generations, the earliest at the right hand. The dates under the names give the years of birth and death, the year of birth preceding the dash and that of death following it. The letter *m.* is an abbreviation for *married*. The places named are those of final residence and of death.

The above rules also hold for Chart II.

In Chart IV, only descendants of John Plant who have the Plant name are given, daughters' children being omitted. The names included in a brace are of the particular family whose parents are at the left hand in the middle of the brace. Dates follow the same rule as in the other Charts.

In the tables of families the sons and daughters are printed in the larger type and with the larger Roman numerals: the grandchildren are numbered with the Arabic numerals and the great grandchildren with the smaller Roman numerals.

## GENEALOGIES

---

### FAMILY OF INCREASE COOK PLANT.

Increase Cook<sup>a</sup> Plant, son of Timothy<sup>a</sup> and Chloe (Dickerman) Plant (Timothy<sup>a</sup>, Timothy<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>, John<sup>a</sup>), born February 27, 1814, at New Haven, Connecticut; died November 16, 1892, at Macon, Georgia; married (1) July 24, 1838, Charlotte Walker of Leamington, Vermont, who died March 12, 1839, at Brunswick, Georgia; married (2) October 2, 1843, Elizabeth Mary<sup>a</sup> Hazlehurst, daughter of Robert<sup>a</sup> and Elizabeth Petingale (Wilson) Hazlehurst (Robert<sup>a</sup>, Isaac<sup>a</sup>, Robert<sup>a</sup>), who was born April 20, 1819, at Brunswick; died July 23, 1883, at Macon. Children by second marriage.

I. Mary Hazlehurst<sup>a</sup> Plant, married October 6, 1875, in Christ Church, Macon, by Rev. C. C. Williams, to Marshall de Graffenried, son of Edwin Louis and Martha (Kirkland) de Graffenried, who was born February 21, 1834; died May 18, 1898, at Atlanta, Georgia.

1. Marshall<sup>a</sup> de Graffenried, born July 21, 1876; died September 13, 1883.
2. Elizabeth<sup>a</sup> de Graffenried, born August 26, 1877.
3. Anna Lou<sup>a</sup> de Graffenried, born November 3, 1878.
4. Martha Ermine<sup>a</sup> de Graffenried, born November 21, 1880.
5. Margaret Plant<sup>a</sup> de Graffenried, born April 13, 1883; died October 16, 1889.
6. Charles<sup>a</sup> de Graffenried, born September 13, 1884; died May 26, 1886.
7. Elwyn<sup>a</sup> de Graffenried, born May 11, 1886.

II. Robert Hazlehurst<sup>1</sup> Plant, born August 21, 1847; married Margaret Redding Ross. *Account continued below.*

III. George Henry<sup>1</sup> Plant, born August 11, 1849; married November 21, 1883, by Rev. Warner B. Clisby to Minnie Louise Wood, daughter of Thomas and Sarah B. (Percy) Wood of Macon.

1. Leila Bond<sup>2</sup> Plant, born July 10, 1886.
2. George Henry<sup>2</sup> Plant, Jr., born October 25, 1888.
3. Percy Hazlehurst<sup>2</sup> Plant, born October 11, 1893.

IV. Elizabeth Wilson<sup>1</sup> Plant, married Alonzo D. Schofield.

1. Lizzie Plant<sup>2</sup> Schofield.
2. Alonzo D.<sup>2</sup> Schofield, Jr.
3. Gladys<sup>2</sup> Schofield.

#### FAMILY OF ROBERT HAZLEHURST PLANT.

Robert Hazlehurst<sup>1</sup> Plant, son of Increase Cook<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth Mary<sup>1</sup> (Hazlehurst) Plant (Timothy<sup>1</sup>, Timothy<sup>1</sup>, Timothy<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>, John<sup>1</sup>), born August 21, 1847; married July 25, 1871, by Bishop Joseph Key, to Margaret Redding Ross, daughter of John Bennett and Martha L. (Redding) Ross, of Macon, who was born May 30, 1852.

I. Mary Ross<sup>2</sup> Plant, born June 27, 1872; died October 2, 1895; married April 19, 1893, Wallace E. McCaw, of Macon.

II. Elizabeth Hazlehurst<sup>2</sup> Plant, born July 20, 1879; married April 29, 1897, Wallace E. McCaw.

1. Wallace E.<sup>2</sup> McCaw, Jr., born November 15, 1898, at Macon.

III. Margaret Alice<sup>2</sup> Plant, born October 4, 1881.

IV. Robert Hazlehurst<sup>2</sup> Plant, Jr., born December 12, 1883.

V. Fanny Ross<sup>2</sup> Plant, born September 17, 1885.

VI. Flewellyn<sup>2</sup> Plant, born March 17, 1888.

VII. Viola Ross<sup>2</sup> Plant, born May 29, 1889.

VIII. Martha Ross<sup>s</sup> Plant, born January 28, 1892.

IX. Graeme Dickerman<sup>s</sup> Plant, born September 25, 1894.

X. Mary McCaw<sup>s</sup> Plant, born October 8, 1896.

FAMILY OF LUKE ROSS.

Luke Ross, son of John and Elizabeth (Bennett) Ross, born December 29, 1775, near Williamston, in Martin County, North Carolina; died September 10, 1844, at East Macon, Georgia; married January 24, 1799, in North Carolina, Mary Grimes, daughter of Thomas and Chloe (Llewellyn) Grimes, of Edgecomb County, born January 26, 1784, died December 13, 1845, at East Macon.

I. Henry Grimes Ross, born June 24, 1800; died January 8, 1857, at Macon; married (1) January 1, 1823, Sarah Bullock; married (2) January 30, 1850, Amelia T. Ross.

II. Sarah Ross, born June 13, 1802; died September 1880, at Hempstead, Texas; married (1) October 1816, Edward Griffin; married (2) Charles Caldwell of Houston County, Georgia.

III. James Llewellyn Ross, born February 9, 1804; died in Texas; married (1) October 25, 1824, Amaretta Fondrin; married (2) Miss Knighten.

IV. Marina Ross, born March 6, 1806; married September 16, 1824, George B. Wardlaw.

V. John Bennett Ross, born February 9, 1808; died August 29, 1877, at Macon; married (1) May 8, 1834, Ann Lane Holt; married (2) March 2, 1845, Martha Leonora Redding; married (3) October 31, 1866, Mary Ann (Lamar) Longstreet. *Account continued on page 148.*

VI. Thomas Llewellyn Ross, born December 18, 1809; killed at Marietta, Georgia, in performance of his duty as a marshal; married October 16, 1834, Martha Hoge.

VII. Mary Ross, born January 7, 1811; died March 11, 1811, at Williamston, North Carolina.

VIII. William Alfred Ross, born June 29, 1814; died July 8, 1862, at Bailey's Springs, Alabama; married October 18, 1838, Mary Ann Redding, sister of Martha L. Redding.

IX. Benjamin Franklin Ross, born March 27, 1817; died September 14, 1881; married Martha Childers.

X. Jane Ross, born July 24, 1819; died July 24, 1819.

XI. Luke Albert Ross, born August 11, 1820; died November 12, 1825.

XII. Harriet Matilda Ross, born February 21, 1823; died 1889, at Anniston, Alabama; married (1) January 11, 1842, Walter T. Colquitt; married (2) March 16, 1881, Dr. Jesse Boring.

XIII. George Washington Ross, born November 22, 1825; died August 2, 1863, in a hospital from a wound received at the battle of Gettysburg July 2, 1863; married April 14, 1846, Martha Jos. Herring.

#### FAMILY OF JOHN BENNETT ROSS.

John Bennett Ross, son of Luke and Mary (Grimes) Ross, born February 9, 1808, near Williamston, in Martin County, North Carolina; died August 29, 1877, at Macon, Georgia; married (1) May 8, 1834, Ann Lane Holt, daughter of Tarpley and Betsey Lane (Flewellyn) Holt, who died September 29, 1844; married (2) March 2, 1845, by

Rev. W. H. Ellison, Martha Leonora Redding, daughter of William Chambliss and Margaret E. (Flewellyn) Redding, born September 1, 1830, died January 1, 1858; married (3) October 31, 1866, by Rev. Joseph S. Key, Mary Ann (Lamar) Longstreet, widow of James Longstreet and daughter of Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar.\*

I. Carolina Virginia Ross, married April 17, 1856, Dr. J. Dickson Smith, who died May 20, 1894.

1. Walter Ross Smith, born March 10, 1857; died April 25, 1864.
2. Florence Nettie Smith, born August 20, 1860; died April 23, 1864.
3. Rosa Valeria Smith, born June 27, 1864; died July 2, 1866.
4. Clarence Linden Smith, born August 19, 1866; died April 19, 1877.

II. William Henry Ross, married February 24, 1859, Sarah Antoinette Smith.

III. Ann Flewellyn Ross, married (1) June 24, 1858, John D. Neely, who died September 18, 1863; married (2) April 17, 1867, David G. White. She died August 31, 1892. He also died.

1. Alice Holt Neely, born October 24, 1859; died April 16, 1864.
2. William Ross White, born July 16, 1868; married March 11, 1893, Fannie Hanson.
3. Julian Howard White, born December 15, 1869.

\* A brother of Mrs. Mary A. Ross was Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar, who was a representative from Mississippi in the United States Congress, a colonel in the Confederate army, a commissioner to Russia, professor in the University of Mississippi, United States Senator, Secretary of the Interior under President Cleveland, and Chief Justice of the Supreme Court.—*Appleton's Cyclopædia of Biography*, Vol. III, page 593.

IV. John Franklin Ross, a Confederate soldier in the Civil war; killed in battle.

V. Tarpley Holt Ross, drowned at the age of seven.

---

VI. Mary Matthews Ross, born March 4, 1846; married (1) March 4, 1863, Edward Preston Bowdre, born August 30, 1839; died July 23, 1871; married (2) June 1, 1875, John Trueman Banks, born October 11, 1829; died January 4, 1880.

1. Jack Ross Bowdre, born March 24, 1864; married December 4, 1889, Annie Townshend Mix.
  - i. Mary Elizabeth Bowdre, born August 9, 1891; died October 1, 1892.
  - ii. Annie Townshend Bowdre, born January 1, 1895.
  - iii. Katherine Ross Bowdre, born June 25, 1897.
2. Horace Peveril Clark Bowdre, born January 3, 1866.
3. Julien Leon Bowdre, born January 22, 1868; married Augusta Medora Moale.
  - i. Philip Ross Bowdre, born September 18, 1894.
  - ii. Margaret Preston Bowdre, born June 4, 1896.
  - iii. Julien Leon Bowdre, born December 16, 1898.
4. A son, born October 19, 1877; died the same day.

VII. Viola Ross, married November 11, 1868, Anderson Watkins Reese.

1. Flewellyn Reese, born October 26, 1871; married December 31, 1891, William McEwen Johnston.
  - i. Viola Ross Johnston, born May 18, 1893.

VIII. Norah Ross, died September 1855, at the age of 6 years.

IX. Margaret Redding Ross, married July 25, 1871, Robert Hazlehurst Plant. *Account continued on page 146.*

X. Fannie Elvira Ross, married April 19, 1875, John L. Hardeman. She died May 26, 1898, at Macon.

1. Thomas Hardeman, born January 9, 1880.

XI. Martha Florence Ross, born February 22, 1857.

XII. John Bennett Ross, Jr., born December 7, 1867; married May 4, 1893, in Grenada County, Mississippi, Courtenay Hamilton Walthall.

1. Edward Walthall Ross, born September 1, 1894; died August 15, 1896.
2. Mary Leckie Ross, born August 17, 1896.

XIII. Thompson Lamar Ross, born July 28, 1870; married June 7, 1899, Juanita Brinker.

XIV. Donald Graeme Ross, born June 24, 1877.

FAMILY OF ISAAC HAZLEHURST.

Isaac<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, son of Robert<sup>1</sup> and Elizabeth (Boyle) Hazlehurst, who lived near Knutsford in Cheshire, England, born February 13, 1716; died June, 1758; married in 1739, at Manchester, Mary Gryme, daughter of Thomas and Mary (Worrley) Gryme of that place, where she was born March 27, 1715 and baptized in the Collegiate church; she died December 12, 1796.

I. Betty<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, born November 27, 1740 at Manchester; died July 5, 1743.

II. Isaac<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, born November 27, 1742; died July 18, 1834 at Clover Hill, near Mount Holly, New Jersey; married April 27, 1769, at Philadelphia, Pa., Joanna Purviance, daughter of Samuel and Mary Purviance of that city; she died July 11, 1804.

III. Mary<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, born October 13, 1744; died October 22, 1778; married 1765, Thomas Chadwick of Manchester.



- IV. A child born July 5, 1746; dead at birth.
- V. Margaret<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, born July 3, 1747; died September 15, 1750.
- VI. Thomas<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, born July 17, 1750; died September 27, 1750.
- VII. A child born July 12, 1752; dead at birth.
- VIII. Margaret<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, born April 25, 1753; died July 16, 1801; married William Stanley of Manchester.
- IX. Robert<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, born March 26, 1755; married Elizabeth Hall. *Account continued below.*
- X. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, born February 20, 1758; died May 21, 1759.

## FAMILY OF ROBERT HAZLEHURST.

Robert<sup>3</sup> Hazlehurst, son of Isaac<sup>3</sup> and Mary (Gryme) Hazlehurst (Robert<sup>1</sup>), born March 26, 1755, probably at Manchester, England; died August 24, 1825 at Burlington, New Jersey; married May 29, 1788, Elizabeth Hall, eldest daughter of George Abbott and Lois (Matthews) Hall of Charleston, South Carolina, who was born March 5, 1765; died December 21, 1831, at Burlington.

- I. Juliana<sup>4</sup> Hazlehurst, born December 2, 1789; died February 23, 1859.
- II. Lois Hall<sup>4</sup> Hazlehurst, born July 29, 1791, died March 25, 1855.
- III. Elizabeth Rutledge<sup>4</sup> Hazlehurst, born November 18, 1792; died March 7, 1861; married May 29, 1824, Thomas Hutchinson Deas of Charleston, who died November 15, 1859, aged 79.



*Elija<sup>th</sup> P. Deas.*



1. Robert Hazlehurst<sup>d</sup> Deas, born January 6, 1827, married Miss Chappel of South Carolina; died soon after his marriage, leaving one son.
  2. Elizabeth Hazlehurst<sup>d</sup> Deas, born June, 1829; died May 27, 1830, aged eleven months.
- IV. Mary<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, born March 2, 1794; died January 23, 1877, in her 84th year.
- V. Robert<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst Jr., born September 28, 1795; married Elizabeth Petingale Wilson. *Account continued below.*
- VI. George Abbott<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, born September 6, 1797; died April 10, 1858; married February 9, 1823, Mary Mortimer.
1. Elizabeth Christiana<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, born June 2, 1824; married J. LeBruce of Georgetown, South Carolina.
  2. Martha Mortimer<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, born June 21, 1827, died September, 1858 at Charleston.
  3. Charlotte<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, died at Charleston.
  4. George Edward<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, married Mary M. Forgate of Charleston.
  5. Juliana<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, married O. H. Dawson of Charleston.
  6. Margaret<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, died 1858 at the age of twelve.
- VII. Caroline<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, born October 31, 1799; died in 1802.
- VIII. Sarah Harriet<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst, born August 19, 1805; died February, 1853.

FAMILY OF ROBERT HAZLEHURST JR.

Robert<sup>d</sup> Hazlehurst Jr., son of Robert<sup>s</sup> and Elizabeth (Hall) Hazlehurst (Isaac<sup>s</sup>, Robert<sup>s</sup>), born September 28, 1795; died May 26, 1864, at Macon; married (1) March 20, 1817, Elizabeth Petingale Wilson, daughter of Leighton Wilson, who died November 21, 1830; married (2) March

12, 1835, Frances Louisa Nicolau, of Glynn County, Georgia, who died at Waynesville September 1, 1867.

I. Sarah Simmons<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born December 20, 1817, died December 19, 1874; married October 8, 1838, George Houston, who died March 13, 1881.

II. Elizabeth Mary<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born April 20, 1819, married Increase Cook Plant. *Account continued on page 145.*

III. Leighton Wilson<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born August 20, 1820; died August 2, 1882 at Waynesville, Georgia; married March 30, 1843, Mary Jane McNish, who died at Brunswick.

IV. Robert<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born April 21, 1823; married Catherine du Bignon; residence Memphis, Tennessee.

V. George Hall<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born June 22, 1824; married (1) May 15, 1858, Irene Nesbit, daughter of James Nesbit of Macon, who died May 9, 1873; married (2) Josie Wingfield of Dade County, Georgia, who died June 22, 1882 at Chattanooga, Tennessee.

1. James Nesbit<sup>6</sup> Hazlehurst, born January 14, 1864.
2. Frances Wingfield<sup>6</sup> Hazlehurst, born March 2, 1867.
3. Leighton<sup>6</sup> Hazlehurst, born July 17, 1869.
4. Louisa<sup>6</sup> Wingfield Hazlehurst.
5. Sarah Havens<sup>6</sup> Hazlehurst.

VI. William Simmons<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born November 30, 1825; died February 9, 1837.

VII. Julian<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born July 27, 1827, died May 4, 1840.

VIII. Harriet Octavia<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born January 28, 1829; died May 11, 1868; married (1) April 10, 1857, Clement B. Babbitt, who died at Philadelphia July 17, 1857; married (2) February 24, 1863 at Macon, William R. Flemming.

1. A son died in infancy.
2. Julian Hazlehurst<sup>6</sup> Flemming, born October 12, 1864.

3. Sarah Houston<sup>4</sup> Flemming, born December 26, 1867; married George W. McAdoo.

IX. A child, born November 21, 1830; died in infancy.

---

X. William<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born April 13, 1836; married December 15, 1865, Rosalie Crockford of Alexandria, Virginia.

XI. Frances E.<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born April 17, 1838; married October 26, 1858, John B. Habersham of Savannah, Georgia.

XII. Carrie C.<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born May 17, 1840; married (1) September 3, 1857, General Rouse Wright, who died; married (2) Major Frank Huger of the Confederate Army.

XIII. Frederick W.<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born August 2, 1843; married a widow, the daughter of Mr. Hull.

XIV. Alston<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born November 18, 1846; married Emily Tison of Glynn County, Georgia.

XV. Ellen D.<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born April 18, 1850; married November, 1870, William Nightingale of Cumberland Island, Georgia.

XVI. Stephen Nicolau<sup>5</sup> Hazlehurst, born August 3, 1854; died August 11, 1856.

#### FAMILY OF JOHN MATTHEWES.

John Matthewes, son of Anthony and Lois Matthewes, died at Charleston in 1759; married Sarah Gibbes, daughter of Colonel John and Mary (Woodward) Gibbes, who died in 1760. Their children were all under age May 7, 1759.

I. John Matthewes,\* born in 1774 at Charleston; died there November 17, 1802; married Sarah ———.

II. Lois Matthewes, married George Abbott Hall. *Account continued on next page.*

\* *Appleton's Cyclopædia of Biography*, Vol. IV, page 259.

III. Ann Matthewes, married Godin Guerard, son of John and Marianne Guerard of Charleston.

IV. Elizabeth Matthewes, married Thomas Heyward, Jr.,\* son of Col. Daniel Heyward of Charleston.

FAMILY OF GEORGE ABBOTT HALL.

George Abbott<sup>1</sup> Hall, son of John<sup>1</sup> and Hannah Hall, born at Bristol, England ; died at Charleston, South Carolina, August 1, 1791 ; married February 14, 1764, by the Rev. Mr. Tonge of St. Paul's parish, Stono, Lois Matthewes, daughter of John and Sarah (Gibbes) Matthewes, of Charleston. She was born in England and died May 12, 1781.

I. Elizabeth<sup>2</sup> Hall, born March 5, 1765 ; baptized June 9, by the Rev. Mr. Amory, of St. John's parish, John's Island, Charleston ; married Robert Hazlehurst. *Account continued on page 152.*

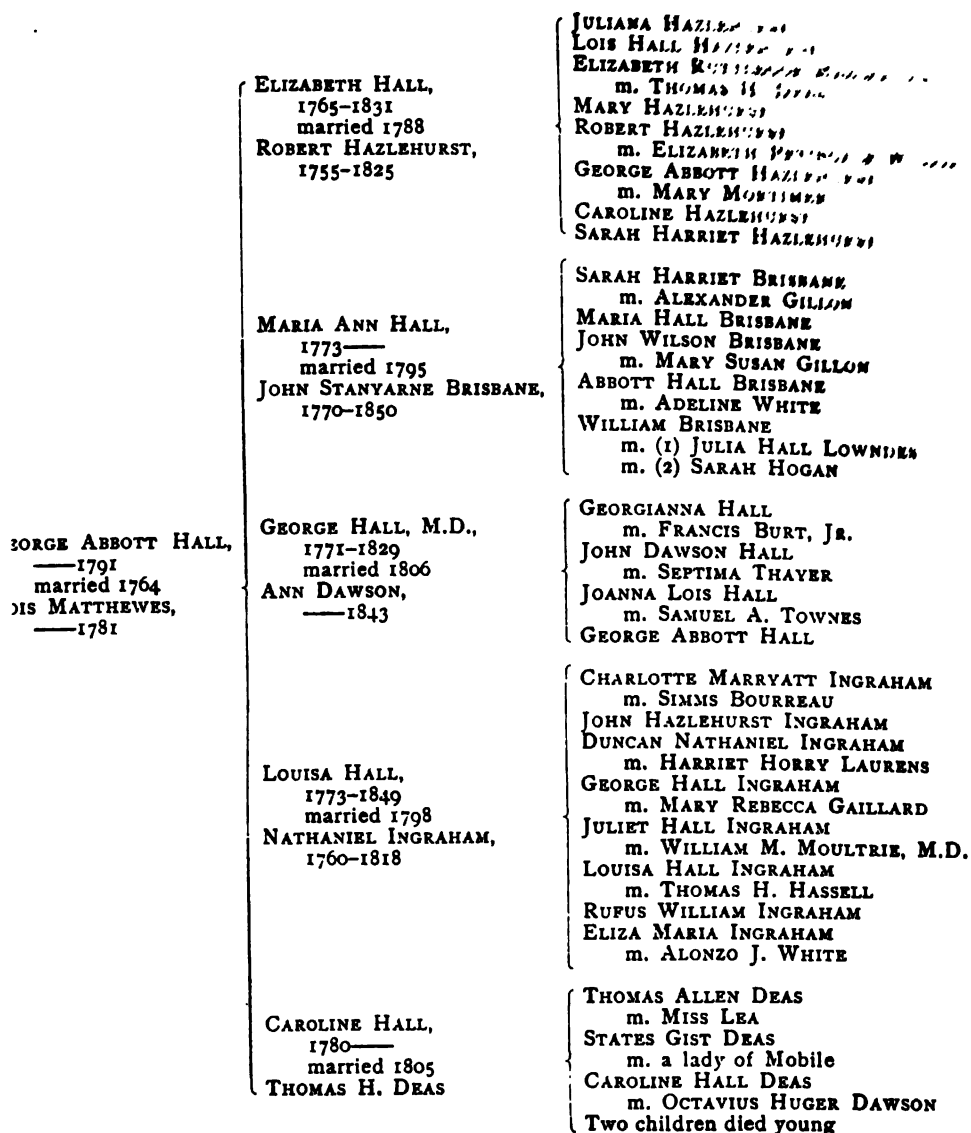
II and III. Twin daughters, born August 6, 1766, at Bristol ; died a few hours after birth.

IV. Sarah<sup>2</sup> Hall, born July 16, 1767, at Bristol ; baptized August 21, by the Rev. Mr. Roquet, of Bristol ; died before 1856 ; unmarried. She was blind during many of her later years.

V. Maria Ann<sup>2</sup> Hall, born August 29, 1769, at Charleston ; baptized January 12, 1770, by the Rev. Robert Cooper, in St. Michael's Church, sponsors Mrs. John Gibbes, Mrs. Godin Guerard, Mrs. John Matthewes ; married John Stanyarne Brisbane. *Account continued on page 162.*

\* *Appleton's Cyclopædia of Biography*, Vol. III, page 193.

CHART III.—GRANDCHILDREN OF GEO. ABBOTT HALL, WITH HIS WIFE, MARY MATTHEWES.





VI. George<sup>3</sup> Hall, born August 25, 1771, at Charleston; baptized December 19, by the Rev. Robert Cooper, sponsors Mr. Nathaniel Hall, Mr. Allen Wright, Miss Deas; married Ann Dawson. *Account continued on next page.*

VII. Louisa<sup>3</sup> Hall, born March 18, 1773, at Charleston; baptized April 4, by the Rev. Robert Cooper, sponsors Mrs. Robert Gibbes, Miss Matthewes, Capt. Thomas Hall; married Nathaniel Ingraham. *Account continued on page 167.*

VIII. Juliet<sup>3</sup> Hall, born June 19, 1774, at Charleston; baptized July 20, by the Rev. Robert Cooper, sponsors Miss Gibbes, Mrs. Heyward, Mrs. Daniel Hall; died about 1811 at Boston; unmarried.

IX. John Ladson<sup>3</sup> Hall, born October 2, 1775, at Charleston; baptized August 15, 1779, by the Rev. Mr. Marreau, sponsors Mrs. Mary Ladson, Mr. Heyward, and the father for John Matthewes; died in 1831 in the 53d year of his age at Sullivan Island, Charleston; married a Miss Broom of New York. He was called "Major," and was spoken of as "of the United States Marine Corps."

X. Robert Gibbes<sup>3</sup> Hall, born August 14, 1777, at Charleston; baptized August 15, by the Rev. Mr. Marreau, sponsors Elizabeth Hall, Mr. Daniel Hall, and the father for Robert Gibbes.

XI. Harriet<sup>3</sup> Hall, born in 1779, at Charleston; baptized February 9, by the Rev. Mr. Smith; died by drowning about 1795; unmarried. She was crossing the Ashley\* river in an open boat with Mr. and Mrs. Brisbane, when the boat was capsized; all were thrown into the water and she was lost.

XII. Caroline<sup>3</sup> Hall, born May, 1780, "just when Charleston surrendered to the British"; married Thomas Hutchinson Deas (*page 152*); five children, of whom two died young.

1. Thomas Allen Deas, died soon after the war; married Miss Lea, of Alabama; five or six children.

\* Or Santee river.

2. States Gist Deas, married in Mobile, Alabama; four daughters, and a son who was killed in Virginia.
3. Caroline Hall Deas, married Octavius Huger Dawson; five daughters and two sons, who all married except one daughter, Miss Caroline Deas Dawson, who lives at Greenville, South Carolina.

## FAMILY OF DR. GEORGE HALL.

George<sup>3</sup> Hall, M.D. son of George Abbott<sup>3</sup> and Lois (Matthewes) Hall, of Charleston, South Carolina, born August 25, 1771; died January 8, 1829, aged 58; married February 27, 1806, Ann Dawson, daughter of John and Joanna Broughton (Monck) Dawson, who died January, 1843. Joanna B. Monck was a daughter of Thomas Monk and Joanna Broughton, a daughter of Hon. Thomas Broughton, Lieutenant-Governor of South Carolina 1736-37, whose wife, Anne Johnson, was a daughter of Sir Nathaniel Johnson, Knt., Governor of South Carolina 1702-8. The grave of Dr. and Mrs. Hall is in St. Paul's churchyard at Pendleton, S. C.

I. Georgianna<sup>4</sup> Hall, born May 26, 1807; died February 26, 1870; married April 26, 1831, Francis Burt, Jr., son of Francis and Katharine (Miles) Burt, who was born January 13, 1807; died October 18, 1854. He was editor of *The Pendleton Messenger*, Third Auditor of the Treasurer under President Pierce, and afterward Governor of Nebraska.

1. Francis St. Julien<sup>4</sup> Burt, born March 17, 1832; died July, 1850; unmarried; residence, Pendleton, S. C.
2. Georgianna<sup>4</sup> Burt, born December 2, 1833; died March 10, 1882; married October 29, 1854, William H. Dawson; residence, Charleston.

*House of Plant*

- i. Frances Burt<sup>6</sup> Dawson, born November 29, 1855; married Augustus Fitch; residence, Charleston.  
*Children*: Francis Burt Fitch, born 1875, Augustus Fitch, Elizabeth Fitch, Mosley Fitch, born August 4, 1882.
- ii. Charles Postel<sup>6</sup> Dawson, born January 4, 1858; died 1883.
- iii. William Henry<sup>6</sup> Dawson, died 1863.
- iv. Ann Hall<sup>6</sup> Dawson, died 1863.
- v. Joanna Martha<sup>6</sup> Dawson, born January 5, 1863; residence, New York.
- vi. John Lawrance<sup>6</sup> Dawson, born August 6, 1866; residence, Charleston.
3. Harriet Giroud<sup>5</sup> Burt, born January 13, 1835; married July 12, 1868, D. M. Young; residence, Woodstock, Georgia.
  - i. Eliza<sup>6</sup> Young, born 1869; died September 10, 1870.
  - ii. Annie Burt<sup>6</sup> Young, born November 20, 1870.
  - iii. Dillard M.<sup>6</sup> Young, born March, 1872; residence, Helena, Montana.
  - iv. Frank Burt<sup>6</sup> Young, born August 15, 1874; died May 4, 1896; residence, Great Falls, Montana.
4. Armistead<sup>5</sup> Burt, born September 30, 1837; married Laura Rippetoe; residence, Bear Creek, Texas.
  - i. Katharine<sup>6</sup> Burt, born January 24, 1889.
  - ii. Josephine<sup>6</sup> Burt.
  - iii. Francis<sup>6</sup> Burt.
5. Joanna Lois<sup>5</sup> Burt, born September 14, 1839; married February 26, 1879, George Roberts; residence, Woodstock, Georgia.
6. Katharine<sup>5</sup> Burt, born July 8, 1842; residence, Macon, Georgia.
7. Mary Eliza<sup>5</sup> Burt, born September 28, 1846; died September 7, 1878; married June 27, 1871, William A. Johnstone; residence, Charleston.



*Dr. George Hall.*



- i. William Burt<sup>6</sup> Johnstone, born September 17, 1872; married Susan Forrester; residence, City of Mexico.
  - ii. William Webb<sup>6</sup> Johnstone, born January 22, 1876; died December 23, 1892.
8. Francis<sup>6</sup> Burt, whose name was changed from George Abbott Burt, born May 7, 1849; married Minnie Nutting; residence, Kennesaw, Georgia.
- i. Furber Nutting<sup>6</sup> Burt, born December 1, 1882.
  - ii. Francis<sup>6</sup> Burt, born April 4, 1887.
- II. John Dawson<sup>4</sup> Hall, born August 3, 1809; married (1) April, 1837, Septema Thayer; married (2) April 27, 1842, Mary Bryan. Children by second marriage.
1. John Dawson<sup>5</sup> Hall, died in the war.
  2. George Abbott<sup>5</sup> Hall, died in childhood.
  3. William<sup>5</sup> Hall, carried when a child, before 1860, to Iowa and traces of him lost.
- III. Joanna Lois<sup>4</sup> Hall, born September 14, 1811; died 1855; married January 23, 1834, Samuel A. Townes.
1. Byron<sup>5</sup> Townes, born January 11, 1835; not now living.
  2. Frances<sup>5</sup> Townes, born April 4, 1837; not living.
  3. Samuel<sup>5</sup> Townes, born May 25, 1840; residence Greenville, South Carolina, where he was for a time Mayor.
  4. Georgianna<sup>5</sup> Townes, born October 31, 1842.
  5. Henry H.<sup>5</sup> Townes, born August 15, 1845.
  6. George Franklin<sup>5</sup> Townes, born February 11, 1849; not living.
  7. John Allen<sup>5</sup> Townes, born December 18, 1850.
- IV. George Abbott<sup>4</sup> Hall, born October 28, 1813; died 1814.

## JOHN STANYARNE BRISBANE'S FAMILY.

John Stanyarne' Brisbane, son of James' and ——— (Stanyarne) Brisbane (William', Matthew', William', Matthew', John', laird of Bishopton, Scotland, in the reign of James VI), born about 1770 at Charleston, South Carolina; died about 1850; married about 1795, Maria Ann Hall, daughter of George Abbott and Lois (Matthewes) Hall, who was born August 29, 1769 at Charleston; died between 1825 and 1830.

I. Sarah Harriet Brisbane, born about 1798; died August 14, 1828 at Charleston; married December 17, 1816, Alexander Gillon, II, son of Commodore Alexander and Ann (Purcell) Gillon; he was born April 9, 1795 and was killed in a duel July 12, 1832 at Edding's Bay, Edisto Island.

1. Anna Maria Gillon, born November 25, 1817; married (1) May 28, 1838 at Stratford, Connecticut, John Benjamin of that place who died in 1846; married (2) December, 1851 Thos. Nathaniel Farr of Summerville, N. C.
  - i. Alexander Gillon Benjamin, born February, 1839; died in 1840.
  - ii. Elvira Nicoll Benjamin, born November 27, 1840; drowned August 14, 1884 at Sullivan Island, while saving the life of a child.
  - iii. Alfred Alston Benjamin, born January 3, 1842; died in 1858?
  - iv. Anna Elizabeth Benjamin, born January 3, 1844; married Geo. W. Scott; two daughters; reside in Brooklyn, N. Y.
  - v. John Anna Benjamin, born September 17, 1846; married (1) April 4, 1867, Wm. Henry Fishburne, who died February 2, 1891; married (2) 1893, Samuel Gourdin Pinckney of Charleston.

- a. Elizabeth Brisbane Fishburne, born December 3, 1869; died October 4, 1898; married February 13, 1890, Theo. D. Ravenal: sons, Theo. Dubose Ravenal, born November 30, 1890; William Fishburne Ravenal, born November 17, 1895; Samuel Fitz-Simons Ravenal, born September 27, 1898.
  - b. William Henry Fishburne, born June 20, 1871; died June 11, 1874.
  - c. Harriet Chalmers Fishburne, born February 26, 1873.
  - d. Ella Benjamin Fishburne, born November 1, 1874; died October 30, 1876.
  - e. Charles Cochran Fishburne, born May 25, 1876; married September 14, 1898, Virginia Alma Ingram; daughter, Alma I. Fishburne, born July 7, 1899.
  - f. John Benjamin Fishburne, born February 8, 1878.
  - g. Mary Talbot Fishburne, born October 20, 1879; died September 25, 1881.
  - h. Alexander Gillon Fishburne, born January 22, 1883.
  - i. Thomas Fishburne, born May 16, 1884; died June 10 following.
- 
- vi. Thos. Nathaniel Farr, born October 25, 1853; married July 16, 1897, Ethel Libby.
    - a. Annie Gillon, born May 30, 1899.
  - vii. Sarah Catharine Farr, born in 1855; died young.
- 2. Sarah Brisbane Gillon, born July 24, 1819; died at the age of eleven.
  - 3. Alexander Gillon, III, born August 23, 1821; died February 25, 1874 at Port au Prince, Hayti; married in 1869, E'lice Bart of that place; one daughter.
  - 4. Brisbane Gillon, born November 11, 1824; died March 21, 1825.



II. John Wilson Brisbane, born 1801; died August, 1833, aged 32; married March 22, 1827, Mary Susan Gillon, the sister of Alexander Gillon who married Sarah Hall Brisbane; she was born about 1793; died at Litchfield, Connecticut, November 21, 1859, aged 66.

1. Mary Susan Brisbane, born June 11, 1828; married June 3, 1847, Gideon H. Hollister,\* son of Gideon and Harriet (Jackson) Hollister, born December 14, 1817 at Washington, Connecticut; he died March 24, 1881 at Litchfield; residence, Litchfield.

- i. John Brisbane Hollister, born June 19, 1860.

2. Maria Hall Brisbane, died January 17, 1863; married about 1851, Frederick Dan Beeman; died 1860. He was a lawyer.

- i. Allen E. Beeman, rector of the Episcopal Church at Fairfield, Connecticut.

III. Maria Hall Brisbane, born about 1803; died in 1865; unmarried.

IV. Elizabeth Brisbane, born about 1804; died June, 1867, unmarried.

V. Abbott Hall Brisbane, born about 1806; died September 28, 1861; married about 1828, Adeline White, daughter of John Blake White† of Charleston.

VI. William Brisbane, born July 22, 1809; died August 31, 1860; married (1) 1830, Julia Hall Lowndes, daughter of James and Catharine (Osborn) Lowndes and granddaughter of Rawlins Lowndes the statesman,‡ born 1811; died 1847; married (2) October, 1857, Sarah Hogan, daughter of Hon. William Hogan§ of New York. Children by first marriage born at Charleston.

1. Mary C. Brisbane, born January 13, 1832; married April 22, 1856, G. A. Hickox, a lawyer; residence, Litchfield, Connecticut.

- i. William Brisbane Hickox.

- ii. Frances Eliot Hickox.

\* *Appleton's Cyclopadia of Biography*, Vol. III, page 237. † *Ibid.*, Vol. VI, page 473. ‡ *Ibid.*, Vol. IV, page 44. § *Ibid.*, Vol. III, page 229.

2. Julia Lowndes Brisbane, born May 30, 1833; married April 10, 1855, Roland Rhett who died in 1898; ten children all living.
3. Harriet Ruth Brisbane, born December 6, 1834; married June, 1860, G. C. Tracy; four daughters, all living.
4. Catherine Lowndes Brisbane, born August 3, 1836; married August, 1860, Dr. Charles S. Darby; he died in 1894; eight children, five living.
5. Amarinthia Brisbane, born February 22, 1838.
6. William Brisbane, born July 14, 1839; died July 25, 1881; unmarried.
7. Maria Hall Brisbane, born February 15, 1841.
8. James Lowndes Brisbane, born December 9, 1844; died April 7, 1899; unmarried.
9. Lewis Morris Brisbane, born July 27, 1846.
10. Jeanne Brisbane, born 1858; died about 1885; married Frank Schleisinger; two daughters.
11. Margaret Brisbane, born 1860; married Dr. George Ransom; two sons.

## FAMILY OF WILLIAM INGRAHAM.

William Ingraham, at Boston in 1635; married there, May 14, 1656; Mary Bairstow, daughter of William and Ann Bairstow of Dedham, born December 28, 1641; baptized the next Sunday. William Bairstow or Barstow came with his brother Michael in the "Truelove" 1635, aged 23, from London where their name was written in the Custom house "Beresto."\*

\* *Savage's Gen. Dictionary, Records of First Church in Boston.*

I. William Ingraham, born February 9, 1656-7; died February 19, 1656-7.

II. Timothy Ingraham, born July 2, 1660; died 1748; married Sarah Cowell.

i. Joseph Ingraham, baptized May 5, 1689; married (1) September 3, 1713, Mary McFarland; married (2) Hannah Young of Middletown, Connecticut.

i. Duncan Ingraham, baptized in the First church at Boston, November 29, 1726; married Susannah Blake. *Account continued below.*

ii. Joseph Ingraham, born September 10, 1737; died 1811; married Mary Sumner.

III. Jeremiah Ingraham, born January 20, 1663.

IV. Mary Ingraham, born June 26, 1666.

V. Elizabeth Ingraham, born February 1, 1668.

#### FAMILY OF DUNCAN INGRAHAM.

Duncan Ingraham, son of Joseph and Mary (McFarland) Ingraham (Timothy, William,) baptized in the First church at Boston, November 29, 1726; died August 9, 1811; married (1) December 7, 1748, Susannah Blake who died in 1770; married (2) July 12, 1795, Mrs. Elizabeth Tufts who died in 1830.

I. Susannah Ingraham, born 1750; married April 30, 1767, F. W. Geyer.

II. Duncan Ingraham, born 1752; died 1804; married July 26, 1774, Susannah Greenleaf.

III. Polly Ingraham, born 1754; married October 23, 1777, James F. Condry.

IV. Henry Ingraham, born 1757.

V. Nathaniel Ingraham, born January 6, 1760; married (1) Mary Cockran; married (2) Louisa Hall. *Account continued below.*

VI. Joseph Ingraham, born 1762; died in 1800; married in 1785, Jane Salter; he was a naval captain of distinction and was lost at sea while in command of the U. S. sloop *Pickering*.

---

VII. Francis Ingraham, born August 25, 1798; married Miss Duffield.

#### FAMILY OF NATHANIEL INGRAHAM.

Nathaniel Ingraham, son of Duncan and Susannah (Blake) Ingraham (Timothy, William), born January 6, 1760, at Boston; died February 28, 1818, in the bay of Biscay, and was buried there; married (1) Mary Cockran, of Boston; married (2) December 6, 1798, Louisa Hall, daughter of George Abbott and Lois (Matthewes) Hall of Charleston, who was born there March 18, 1773; died October 1, 1849, at Summerville, S. C., and was buried in St. Michael's churchyard.

I. Henry Ingraham, born in 1788; died in 1830; married Joanna Postell of Charleston.

II. Maria Ingraham, married Mr. Letchmere.

---

III. Charlotte Marryatt Ingraham, born January 3, 1800, at Charleston; died there August 12, 1848; married, in 1820, Simms Bonneau.

IV. John Hazlehurst Ingraham, born February 14, 1801 at Charleston; died June 22, 1828; unmarried.

V. Duncan Nathaniel Ingraham,\* born December 6, 1802 at Charleston; died October 10, 1891; married May 26, 1830, Harriett Horry Laurens, a granddaughter of Henry Laurens the Revolutionary statesman. He was eminent as an officer in the United States navy and later was a Commodore in the Confederate service.

VI. George Hall Ingraham, born July 23, 1804 at Charleston; died about 1889; married Mary Rebecca Gaillard.

VII. Juliet Hall Ingraham, born July 5, 1806 at Charleston; died and was buried in the churchyard of Strawberry Chapel, St. John's parish; married William L. Moultrie, M.D.

VIII. Louisa Harriett Ingraham, born March 18, 1808 at Charleston; died April 7, 1894; married Thomas M. Hassell.

IX. Rufus William Ingraham, born about 1811; drowned July 29, 1830 at the age of nineteen in Charleston harbor.

X. Eliza Maria Ingraham, born in 1813 at Charleston; died December 3, 1893; married March 29, 1838, Alonzo J. White.

\* *Appleton's Cyclopædia of Biography*, Vol. III, page 350.



*George Abbott Hall,*

Copy of a Book Plate  
in possession of Mrs. G. A. Hickox, (Mary C. Brisbane)  
of Litchfield, Connecticut.



# HERALDRY





## HERALDRY

---

ALFORD	Gules six pears or, three and three, barways a chief of the second. <i>Crest</i> —A boar's head argent with a broken spear handle thrust down the mouth or.
ATWATER	Sable a fess, wavy, voided argent between three swans, ppr.
BARNES	Argent two bars between six mascles, three two and one, sable. <i>Crest</i> —A demi unicorn ermine, horned, collared and lined or.
BASSETT	Argent a chevron between three hunting horns sable. <i>Crest</i> —A stag's head caboshed, between the horns a cross, fitchée. <i>Motto</i> —Gwell angau na. chywilydd.
BENNET	Gules, a besant between three demi lions rampant, coupéd argent. <i>Crest</i> —A double scaling ladder or. <i>Motto</i> —Haud facile emergunt.
BETTS	Sable on a bend argent, three cinquefoils gules. <i>Crest</i> —A leopard passant, guardant purpure.
BOYLE	Per bend crenellée argent and gules. <i>Crest</i> —Out of a ducal coronet a lion's head erased per pale crenellée argent and gules.

The arms of Gibbes, Hall, Hazlehurst, Matthews, Street and some others are traditional in the respective families. Others have been transcribed from *Burke's Armory*, simply for their identification with the name, and most of these have been chosen from a number on account of their locality, age or simplicity as indicating a primitive form.

- COOPER** Argent three bulls passant sable armed or.  
*Crest*—On a chapeau gules turned up ermine a bull passant sable ducally gorged or.
- DAVIS** Gules a chevron between three boar's heads erased argent.  
*Crest*—A boar's head erased purpure.
- GIBBES** Quarterly, 1st and 4th, argent three Danish axes sable (Gibbs), 2nd and 3rd argent, two fusils gules.  
*Crest*—Argent a dexter arm embowed, in armor, purfled or, holding in the hand a battle axe as in the arms.  
*Motto*—Tenax prepositi.
- GILBERD** Argent on a chevron sable three roses of the field.  
*Crest*—A squirrel cracking a nut purpure.
- GODFREY** Sable a chevron between three pelican's heads or vuluing themselves purpure.  
*Crest*—A demi Saracen purpure, holding in the dexter hand a cross crosslet fitchée argent.  
*Motto*—Corde fixam.
- GRYME** Argent three pilgrim's staves in pale gules.  
*Crest*—A Roman fasces purpure.
- HALL** Quarterly, 1st and 4th gules on a chief argent, a lion passant vert, 2nd and 3d barry of sixteen gules and or.  
*Crest*—Out of a ducal coronet gules, a lion's head erased, argent.  
*Motto*—"Carpe diem."
- HALLOWAY** Gules a fesse ermine between three crescents argent.  
*Crest*—A demi lion rampant guardant purpure.
- HARVEY** Or a chevron between three leopard's faces gules.  
*Crest*—A leopard argent ducally gorged and lined or.
- HAZLEHURST** Argent on a chevron gules between three owls sable as many lozenges, ermine, on a chief azure three hazel branches or.  
*Crest*—A squirrel sejant, argent.

<b>LANE</b>	Per pale azure and gules, three saltires coupé argent. <i>Crest</i> —Two eagle's heads issuant out of a crescent or, the dexter gules the sinister azure. <i>Motto</i> — <i>Celeriter.</i>
<b>LLEWELLYN</b>	Gules, three chevrons, argent. <i>Crest</i> —A lamb bearing a banner charged with a cross of St. George, a glory round the head.
<b>MATTHEWS</b>	Sable a lion rampant argent. <i>Crest</i> —An eagle displayed.
<b>PARISH</b>	Gules three unicorn's heads coupé argent. <i>Crest</i> —A unicorn's head erased argent.
<b>PECK</b>	Argent on a chevron engrailed gules three crosses formé of the field. <i>Crest</i> —A cubit arm erect, habited azure; cuff, argent holding in hand, proper, on one stalk enfiled with a scroll, three roses gules leaves girt. <i>Motto</i> — <i>Probitatum quam divitias.</i>
<b>PLANT</b>	Argent a label in bend azure in chief a rose gules. <i>Crest</i> —A stag trippant gules.
<b>POWELL</b>	Sable an escutcheon between three roses argent. <i>Crest</i> —A demi savage holding a club purple.
<b>REDDING</b>	Argent three boar's heads coupé sable. <i>Crest</i> —A gilly flower stalked and leaved purple.
<b>SANFORD</b>	Per chevron sable and ermine in chief two boar's heads coupé close or. <i>Crest</i> —Out of a ducal coronet gules a boar's head and neck or. <i>Motto</i> — <i>Nec temere, nec timide.</i>
<b>SAYRE</b>	Gules a chevron between three seapies argent. <i>Crest</i> —A hand holding a dragon's head erased all purple.
<b>SHEAFFE</b>	Ermine on a chevron gules, between three pellets as many garbs, or.

- SHERMAN** Or a lion rampant sable between three oak-leaves vert, on the shoulder an annulet for difference.  
*Crest*—A sea lion sejant per pale or and argent, guttee de poix finned of the first, on the shoulder a crescent for difference.
- STREET** Vert, a fesse between three horses, courant, argent.  
*Crest*—An arm embowed, vested, holding a bell, pendent.  
*Motto*—Non nobis solum nati.
- TAYLOR** Argent on a pale sable, three lions passant of the first.  
*Crest*—A leopard passant purpure resting the dexter foot on a shield of the arms.
- TUTTLE** Azure, on a bend cotised or, a lion passant sable.  
*Crest*—On a mount vert, a dove holding in its beak a branch of laurel of the first.  
*Motto*—Vincere aut mori.
- WILSON** Sable a wolf salient or, in chief three estoiles of the last.  
*Crest*—A demi wolf salient or.
- WORLEY** Ermine a lion rampant gules.  
*Crest*—A griffin sejant per fess or and gules.
- WOODWARD** Argent on two bars azure three bucksheads caboshed or  
*Crest*—On a ducal coronet or, a boar's head couped argent.

## HISTORICAL NOTES



## HISTORICAL NOTES

---

### PLANT

---

Persons bearing the name of Plant have immigrated from Europe to America at a number of different times and have established themselves in different parts of the country. The earliest of these was Humphrey Plant, who came in the *Margaret* from England in the autumn of 1619 and was among the thirty-five original settlers of the town of Berkeley, on the James River in Virginia.\* A little later, in 1642, it is recorded that William Plant died on a plantation in Virginia;† and after ten years more, July 24, 1635, Matthew Plant was enrolled in the list of passengers to sail for Virginia on the *Assurance* from Gravesend.‡ No further information has been obtained concerning these settlers in Virginia.

About forty years after this, John Plant was among the settlers at Branford, Connecticut, but whence he came we are not told. In 1722, Rev. Matthias Plant entered upon his ministry in Queen Anne's Chapel at Newburyport, New Hampshire, in which he continued with marked success for twenty-nine years till his death in 1751. Toward the end of the last century, between 1790 and 1800, Samuel Plant came to Boston, Massachusetts, from Macclesfield, England. He was an enterprising manufacturer and left a number of sons who have been prominent in the devel-

\* *The First Republic in America*, by Alexander Brown, p. 371.

† *Lists of Emigrants*, by J. C. Hotten.

‡ *Ibid.*



opment of St. Louis, Missouri. Again, at the beginning of the present century, Thomas Plant and his brother Robert came from Ireland and settled in Massachusetts, of whom the former had a son George D. Plant, who became the principal of the Seward School of Chicago, Illinois.\*

Whether these different persons, all having the same surname, were from the same original family is an interesting question. Possibly a more exhaustive study of the records in England as well as in America may reveal some relationships which are now unknown.

Of the Branford family, outlined in Chart III, it may be interesting to notice a few of the more influential descendants.

David Plant, son of Solomon and Sarah (Bennett) Plant, was graduated at Yale College in 1804 and studied law at the Litchfield Law School. In both of these institutions he was closely associated with John C. Calhoun who was his classmate, and like him he was deeply interested in politics. He became Speaker of the Connecticut House of Representatives, and then successively a member of the Senate, Lieutenant Governor of the State, and a member of the United States Congress. Calhoun when Secretary of State offered him any position within his gift, but being a Whig he declined to take office under the dominant party.

He had three sons and two daughters. His oldest son, William Agur Plant, born November 21, 1811, died at Syracuse, New York, January 29, 1898, at the age of 86. He had six children, one of whom is Dr. William T.

\* Fuller particulars are contained in a *Plant Genealogy* prepared by the author of this book and published as an appendix in *The Life of Henry Bradley Plant*, by G. H. Smyth.

Plant, a founder of the Medical College at Syracuse and a man of eminence in his profession.

The second son of Hon. David Plant was Henry Plant, born in 1821, died June 17, 1895, married Mary Chapman of Marcellus, New York. He was an active business man in Rockford, Illinois, and in Minneapolis, Minnesota. In the latter place he was very active in Sunday school work and Bible reading.

The third son, John David Plant, born October 16, 1823, died 1860, at St. Anthony Falls, Minnesota, married Eudocia Chapman of Marcellus, New York. On account of pulmonary illness he went to Marcellus at the age of eighteen, and in 1854 removed thence with his family to Wisconsin. His health was never sufficient for active business, but on account of his large faith, genial disposition and love for humanity, his influence was felt wherever he lived. Both he and his brother Henry were beautiful singers.\*

Another family of note is that of Ebenezer Plant, son of James and Lucy (Judd) Plant of Southington, Connecticut. Their two sons, Amzi Perrin Plant and Ebenezer Howard Plant, began a manufacturing business some fifty years ago in the southern part of their native town, which proved successful and developed into large industries giving employment to many people and building up a prosperous community. As the best tribute to their ability and enterprise the community bears the name of Plantsville.

Another member of this family whose name is more widely known was Henry Bradley Plant, who achieved a

\* The sketches of Henry Plant and John David Plant have been received from a daughter of the latter since the publication of the *Plant Genealogy*.

national reputation in connection with the Plant railroad system, and whose death during the past year, 1899, has deprived a multitude of people of an employer whom they trusted and honored. His business life, from a period before the civil war, was principally in the South. For this and other reasons his relations with Mr. I. C. Plant and his family were especially warm and friendly. At the close of the war, when measures were taken to reorganize the banking business at Macon, he rendered his personal assistance in a manner which was substantial as well as timely. Toward the close of his life, and in connection with the preparation of his biography, he took much interest in researches concerning the Plant family. In order to make these researches more comprehensive he asked the coöperation of Robert H. Plant and it was under their joint patronage that the *Plant Genealogy* was prepared.

In the outline of the Plant family of Branford given in Chart IV, it will be seen that John Plant, Jr., the son of the settler, had four sons, James, Timothy, Abraham and Benjamin, each of whom had a large family. The family of Abraham has not been traced beyond his immediate children, but the other three have been followed with more or less fulness to a recent period. Hon. David Plant and Ebenezer Plant were grandsons of James Plant; Henry Bradley Plant was a great grandson of the brother Benjamin, and Increase Cook Plant a great grandson of the other brother, Timothy.

---

Information is lacking concerning the closing events in the life of Timothy Plant and his wife Lucy Parrish. It seems uncertain, even, whether they remained in Branford during their last years. In 1764, their eldest daughter



# CHART IV.—THE PLANTS OF BRANFORD, CONNECTICUT.

<p>HANNAH PLANT—ASA BENJAMIN, 1770— Stratford</p> <p>SARAH PLANT—DANIEL JUDSON, 1775-1857 Stratford</p> <p>CATA PLANT, 1777-1778</p> <p>DAVID PLANT—CATHARINE TOMLINSON, 1783-1851 Stratford</p>	<p>WILLIAM AOUR PLANT—LUCY FELLOWS,— 1811-1868 SYRACUSE, N. Y.</p> <p>CATHARINE T. PLANT—JOHN W. STERLING</p> <p>SARAH ELIZABETH PLANT—LAUREN BEACH</p> <p>HENRY PLANT—MARY CHAPMAN, 1821-1895 Minneapolis, Minn.</p> <p>JOHN DAVID PLANT—EUDOCIA B. CHAPMAN, 1823-1860 St. Anthony, Minn.</p> <p>CATHARINE TOMLINSON PLANT JAMES CHAPMAN PLANT</p>
<p>SOLOMON PLANT—SARAH BERNETT,— 1741-1833 Stratford, Conn.</p>	<p>HARRIETT PLANT, 1810-1816</p> <p>LAUREA ANN PLANT—ALFRED A. HOTCHKISS, 1818-1871 Plainville</p> <p>AMZI PERLIN PLANT—CORNELIA DAKIN,— 1816-1874 Plainville</p> <p>EBENEZER HOWARD PLANT—H. K. IVES,— 1831-1891 Plainville</p>
<p>JAMES PLANT—LUCY JUDD, 1743-1814 Plainville, Conn.</p>	<p>ISAAC PLANT, 1808—</p> <p>MARYANN PLANT, 1811—</p> <p>HARRIOT PLANT, 1814—</p> <p>STEPHEN PLANT, 1817—</p> <p>JANE PLANT, 1819—</p> <p>DAVID PLANT, 1821—</p> <p>PHILE PLANT, 1823—</p> <p>CHARLOTTE PLANT, 1826—</p> <p>ABIGAIL PLANT, 1828—</p>
<p>SAMUEL PLANT—TRANSEFUL TOWNER, 1745— Branford</p>	<p>MARY ANN PLANT—SAMUEL WESTCOTT, 1798-1859</p> <p>BENJAMIN D. PLANT—MARIA KAIGLER,— 1798—</p> <p>SUSAN PLANT, 1800-1801</p> <p>SUSAN PLANT—TIMOTHY MCCARTHY, 1803-1831</p> <p>CAROLINE PLANT—FORDYCE WRIGLEY, 1806-1879</p> <p>TIMOTHY H. PLANT—SARAH M. PECK,— 1808-1871</p> <p>EBENEZER PLANT—ADELINE G. NYL, 1810-1876</p> <p>IDA PLANT LUCY PLANT ANNIE PLANT</p> <p>MARY HALLFURST PLANT ROBERT HALLFURST PLANT GEORGE HENRY PLANT ELIZABETH WILSON PLANT</p>
<p>STEPHEN PLANT—REBECCA, 1747-1808 Litchfield, Conn.</p>	<p>JOHN PLANT,—1801</p> <p>LORENZO PLANT—LOUISA HALL,— 1803-1896 Orwell, Vt.</p> <p>ALANSON PLANT—BETSEY HISCOCK, 1803-1844</p> <p>ALTHEA MARIAN PLANT—W. M. TAYLOR, 1807-1863</p> <p>ALMIRA PLANT—A. G. WHEELER, 1809-1891</p> <p>MARY PLANT—W. M. TAYLOR, 1811-1837</p> <p>LUCY PLANT, 1812-1843 Peru, N. Y.</p> <p>A. JOEL PLANT—MARGARET PHILLIPS,— 1815-1879</p> <p>LAUREN P. PLANT—MRS. S. R. SMILEY,— 1817-1898 Cicero, N. Y.</p> <p>BYRON PLANT MARY ELIZABETH PLANT ALMIRA PLANT</p>
<p>LOIS PLANT—OSRED FELLOWS, 1749-1833 South Hill, N. Y.</p>	<p>JOEL PLANT—MARY JORDAN— 1776-1853 Meriden, N. Y.</p> <p>AVIS PLANT, 1777— Unmarried</p> <p>SALLY PLANT, 1790-1808</p> <p>STEPHEN PLANT,—1793</p>
<p>ELIZABETH PLANT—ESTHER BASSETT,— 1751-1796 Derby, Conn.</p> <p>SARAH PLANT, 1754—</p> <p>MOSES PLANT, 1750—</p>	<p>JOEL PLANT—MARY JORDAN— 1776-1853 Meriden, N. Y.</p> <p>AVIS PLANT, 1777— Unmarried</p> <p>SALLY PLANT, 1790-1808</p> <p>STEPHEN PLANT,—1793</p>
<p>ELIZABETH PLANT—J. PARRISH, 1750— Branford</p>	<p>ELI PLANT—SARAH STRETT, 1765—</p> <p>ELECTA PLANT, 1765—</p> <p>LYDIA PLANT, 1767—</p> <p>ABRAHAM PLANT, 1770—</p> <p>ANNE PLANT, 1770—</p> <p>HANNAH PLANT, 1771—</p> <p>ELIZABETH PLANT, 1775—</p> <p>REBECCA PLANT, 1777—</p> <p>JASON PLANT, 1783—</p>
<p>TIMOTHY PLANT—LUCY PARRISH,— 1724— Branford</p>	<p>LUCY PLANT—DANIEL DEE, 1745-1825 Westbrook, Conn.</p> <p>HANNAH PLANT—JERIAH BALDWIN, 1747— Milford, Conn.</p> <p>TIMOTHY PLANT—MARY A. COLBERT,— 1740-1777 Litchfield, Conn.</p> <p>JOEL PLANT, 1753—</p> <p>ITHIEL PLANT, 1755—</p>
<p>ABRAHAM PLANT—TAMAR FRISER,— 1737— Branford</p>	<p>JOEL PLANT—MARY JORDAN— 1776-1853 Meriden, N. Y.</p> <p>AVIS PLANT, 1777— Unmarried</p> <p>SALLY PLANT, 1790-1808</p> <p>STEPHEN PLANT,—1793</p>

ABRAHAM PLANT—TAMAR FRISBIE, 1737— Branford

ABRAHAM PLANT, 1770—  
ANNE PLANT, 1770—  
HANNAH PLANT, 1775—  
ELIZABETH PLANT, 1778—  
REBECCA PLANT, 1777—  
JASON PLANT, 1782—

HANNAH PLANT—JOHN RUSSELL, 1789—  
JOHN PLANT, 1781—  
BENJAMIN PLANT—LUCINDA POTTER, 1763-1818 Utica, N. Y.

ANDERSON PLANT, 1745-1790

LORANA PLANT—HENRY GARRETT, 1767— Trenton Falls, N. J.

PEGGY PLANT—JONATHAN FRISBIE, 1769—

SAMUEL PLANT—SARAH FRISBIE, 1778-1868 Branford

BENJAMIN PLANT—LORANA BECKWITH, 1738-1808 Branford

JOEL PLANT—MARY JORDAN, 1776-1853 Meriden, N. Y.  
AVIS PLANT, 1777— Unmarried

LUCY PLANT, 1813-1843 Peru, N. Y.  
A. JOEL PLANT—MARGARET PHILLIPS, 1815-1878

BYRON PLANT  
LAUREN P. PLANT—MRS. S. R. SMILEY, 1817-1868 Cicero, N. Y.  
MARY ELIZABETH PLANT  
ALMIRA PLANT  
MARY SEDATE PLANT  
ARUNAH H. PLANT—MRS. AMELIA LANE, 1819-1873 Maumee, O.  
HELEN M. PLANT

SALLY PLANT, 1790-1808  
STEPHEN PLANT, 1793  
BENJAMIN PLANT, 1794-1876—SARAH MASON  
JAMES PLANT—HANNAH A. MASON, 1798-1860  
JOHN PLANT, 1789  
MARY ELIZA PLANT—ROSWELL KEELER, 1800-1886  
FREDERICK PLANT, 1810-1884

ANDERSON PLANT—BETSEY BRADLEY, 1790-1886 Branford

POLLY PLANT, 1798-1800

SALLY PLANT—JUDAH FRISBIE, 1801—

JOHN PLANT—ANGELINA BEACH, 1806-1881 Branford

MARY R. PLANT, 1808-1893

SAMUEL O. PLANT—M. A. BLACKSTONE, 1815— Branford

ELLEN BLACKSTONE PLANT  
SARAH FRISBIE PLANT—LYNDE HARRISON

MARY E. PLANT—WILLIAM NORTON, 1820-1870  
ANDERSON W. PLANT, 1820-1847  
SARAH J. PLANT, 1831-1846  
GEORGE W. PLANT—ELIZA E. LANE, 1833—  
JOHN B. PLANT, 1836-1836  
ANGELINA B. PLANT, 1838-1841  
ANGELINA B. PLANT m. HENRY T. SWIFT  
EMILY S. PLANT, 1843-1856  
ELIZABETH R. PLANT—E. A. ANKSTELL  
JOHN A. PLANT, 1848-1858

ANNA LOUISA PLANT, 1832—  
ALONZO AUSTIN PLANT—E. M. HUGH, 1834—  
EDWIN EZRA PLANT, 1837—  
MARGARET PLANT  
LUCERNE PLANT  
WILLIAM PLANT  
ALBERT E. PLANT—BESSIE UPSON— { ALBERT C. PLANT  
MABEL M. PLANT

WILLIAM PLANT—POLLY BEACH, 1800— Branford

MARY PLANT, 1801—

THOMAS PLANT—SARAH CHIDSEY, 1804-1873

EDWARD PLANT—HARRIETTE J. STREET, 1808— Brooklyn, N. Y.  
JANE PLANT, 1808  
JAMES PLANT, 1811—  
HANNAH PLANT, 1815—JAMES MORRIS  
JULIANA PLANT, 1819—JAMES T. LESTER  
ELIAS PLANT—DELIA E. BEACH, 1817— Branford  
JANE MARIA PLANT, 1819—

DEFOREST EDWARD PLANT—HARRIET ELY, 1838-1873  
HARRIET EVELINA PLANT, 1836-1837  
MARIAH ALBERTINA PLANT—JAMES L. HOM, 1839-1863  
ELLA ALEXINA PLANT, 1849-1864



married Daniel Dee, of Saybrook, in the locality which is now Westbrook, and went there to live. Then her sister Hannah married at Saybrook and went with her husband, Jerjah Baldwin, to Milford. Later the youngest son, Ithiel, or Ethel Plant, enlisted in the Revolutionary army from that place and afterward was married there. This indicates that Saybrook became a kind of home for the brothers and sisters. It does not appear, however, when this began, nor when the father and mother died. The deed of land made by Timothy Plant, Sr., to his son, October 7, 1772, is evidence that he was living at that time.

The youngest son, Ethel, made application for a pension at Delhi, New York, June 5, 1813, and it was allowed him for six years actual service in the Connecticut troops. He was then sixty-three years of age. This shows that he removed from Connecticut to that part of the country. No records are found of his having children; but it is not improbable that there were children and that descendants may be found who will trace their ancestry through him to the Branford Plants.

A like obscurity appears concerning the parentage and early life of Mary Ann Colberth, the wife of Timothy Plant, Jr. The name Colberth is unusual in American colonial history, and considerable research has failed to discover another instance of it in Connecticut, or in New England. A name that is quite similar, however, occurs in the records at Milford, which suggests that the two may have been the same with a different spelling. The probability that Mrs. Plant belonged to this family is the more convincing when we remember that Mr. Plant's sister, Mrs. Baldwin, lived in Milford, and that the acquaintance might very naturally have been made when he was visiting there.



This family was that of Humphrey Colebreath. He with his wife Margaret were at Milford as early as 1739 and he died there June 2, 1791, aged 88. Four of their children were baptized by Rev. Samuel Whittelsey.

Jane Colebreath, May 20, 1739.

John Colebreath, June 15, 1740.

Mary Colebreath, November 7, 1742.

Margaret Colebreath, January 13, 1745.

Another daughter was Martha Colebreath, who was born April 1747, and died February 10, 1826, aged 78 years and 10 months. She was married to John Newton of Milford, and had four daughters, Sarah, Elizabeth, Esther and Naomi. Her sister Margaret was the wife of Aaron Mallory of Milford. The suggestion is quite natural that Mary may have been the wife of Mr. Plant; or possibly there was another younger daughter with the name of Mary Ann, who would have been nearer Mr. Plant's age. The fact that Mr. Plant's oldest daughter was named Margaret offers a hint in the same direction, supposing that she may have been called after her aunt and grandmother. The son, John Colebreath, married, December 5, 1765, Eunice Tuttle, daughter of Andrew and Ann (Woodruff) Tuttle. He died before March 8, 1810, when the dower of his widow, Eunice Colebreath, was fixed by the Court at New Haven.

---

*Page 73.*

The will of Benjamin Dickinson dated August 24, 1790, proved November 1, 1790, contains this passage :

"I give to Timothy Plant who has been with me from a child the other half of said house and the half of said fifty acres of land, and also the half of eighteen acres of land, also I give him my best suit of clothes and my great coat."

---

Page 74.

Records from early times have been carefully kept at New Haven, Milford, Branford, Guilford and other places with which the ancestors of I. C. Plant are associated. An account of families descended from these ancestors is given in the following publications:

*Families of Dickerman Ancestry* by E. D. Dickerman and G. S. Dickerman.

*Descendants of David Atwater* by Edward E. Atwater.

*The Maltby Genealogy* by Mrs. Georgia L. Maltby.

*The Peck Genealogy* by Ira B. Peck.

*The Tuttle Family* by George F. Tuttle.

*The Street Genealogy* by Mrs. Mary A. Street.

*The Shermans in Stratford Genealogies* by Orcutt.

*Ancestry of Rev. John Sherman and Capt. John Sherman* by C. A. White.

Genealogies are also in preparation of the *Ives* and *Bassett* families.

From these works it appears that Mr. Plant's ancestor William Tuttle was the ancestor also of Rev. Jonathan Edwards: that Henry Sherman was the ancestor of Hon. Roger Sherman, General W. T. Sherman and Secretary John Sherman: and that David Atwater and Abraham Dickerman were ancestors of Dr. Lyman Beecher.

Several of these volumes are of large bulk and contain many thousand names, a glance at which must impress one with the wide scope of this kinship and the connection by heredity with vast numbers of our countrymen in all walks of life.

---

Page 76.

Robert Kitchell, as well as his son in law, was of the party which went to New Jersey and founded Newark. He seems to have died there, but Mrs. Kitchell went to

Greenwich with her daughter, Mrs. Peck, and died in that place.

A fuller account of Rev. Jeremiah Peck's life is contained in *The Churches of Mattatuck* by Joseph Anderson, S.T.D. of Waterbury, Conn.

---

*Page 78.*

The inventory of Jonathan Atwater's estate is full of suggestions concerning the life of those early times. Its list of articles tells of energy, industry and thrift. There are the simple tools for every kind of work that filled the women's hands within doors and employed the men outside, from knitting needle to spinning wheel and loom, from shoemaker's awl to ax and scythe and lumber.

But quite as suggestive as anything we find is the absence of objects that are familiar to us. There are no musical instruments, not a flute or violin or harp in the house or in the store. Neither do we find a painting mentioned or any picture, though the side board is adorned with pieces of heavy wrought silver and some of the furniture is elegant, as well as the wardrobe.

The stock of books is meagre, the appraisal of the whole being less than eight pounds. Among them are named two Bibles, two Psalm books, two Psalters and fifteen dozen Catechisms, with a number of books whose titles are not given. This is hardly indicative of literary habits either in the home or in the community. Happily Yale College was established about this time and the beginnings were made of a new order of things for New Haven.

As an indication of the treatment given to slaves the following passage from the will of Mrs. Ruth Atwater is interesting.

"My will further is that my Negro Servant Rose shall not at my decease be sold from among my children, but shall have liberty to live with any of them as she chooses, who shall take care of her both for soul and body, and lest she should be chargeable to any of my children my will is that twenty pounds in money be reserved out of my estate to be kept to answer such charges if there be any."

---

*Page 81.*

It would seem that Andrew Sanford, Jr. was of too early a date to be the son of Mrs. Sarah (Gibbard) Sanford, and it is suggested that his father may have had a previous wife, who was Andrew's mother.

## HAZLEHURST

---

*Page 46.*

Isaac Hazlehurst of Philadelphia, the brother of Robert, had a large family whose descendants are numerous. Mr. Edward Hazlehurst, who is one of these, is an architect in Philadelphia. He has taken much interest in the records of the family and has given valuable help in the preparation of this history; having furnished the Journal of Elizabeth Hall Hazlehurst. He has in his possession an old Bible brought by his ancestor from England which contains the family record. This record is as follows:

Isaac Hazlehurst, the son of Robert Hazlehurst and Elizabeth Boyle his wife near Knutsford in Cheshire was born on the 13th. day of February 1716.

Mary Gryme the daughter of Thomas Gryme and Mary Worreley his wife (who was baptized in Manchester April 8th. 1688.) where I was also born and baptized on the 27th. of March 1715 in the Collegiate Church.

Isaac Hazlehurst and Mary Gryme were married in Manchester in the year 1739.

Betty their first child was born in Manchester Nov. 27th. 1740.

Isaac their second child was born Nov. 11th. 1742.

Mary their third child was born on the 13th. October 1744.

Their fourth child was born dead on the 5th. July 1746.

Margaret their fifth child was born on the 3rd. July 1747.

Thomas their sixth child was born on the 17th. of July 1750.

Their seventh child was born dead on the twelfth of July in the year . . . . . 1752.

Margaret their eighth child was born on the 25th. day of April 1753.

Robert, their ninth child was born on the twenty-sixth day of March . . . . . 1755.

Elizabeth their tenth child was born on the twentieth day of February . . . . . 1758.

*Written by Isaac Hazlehurst  
son of Sam'l Hazlehurst.*

*Note made by Edwd Hazlehurst* { Isaac their second child died 18th. of  
July 1834 at Clover Hill near Mount  
Holly, New Jersey.

#### *Deaths.*

Betty their first child died on the 5th. day of July -1743.

Margaret their fifth child died on the 15th. day of Sept. 1750.

Thomas their sixth child died on the 27th. day of Sept. 1750.

Margaret their eighth child died on the 16th. day of July 1801.

Mary their third child died on the 22nd day of Oct. 1778.

Elizabeth their tenth child died on the 21st. day of May 1759.

Isaac Hazlehurst, father to the above died on the . . . . .  
eleventh day of June . . . . . 1758.

Mary Hazlehurst the mother to the above died on the . . . . .  
twelfth day of December . . . . . 1796.

Robert their ninth child died on the 24th. day of . . . . .  
August at Burlington New Jersey . . . . . -1825.

#### *Marriages.*

Isaac Hazlehurst married Joanna the daughter of Sam'l & Mary  
Purviance of Philadelphia in Pennsylvania on the 27th. day  
of April, . . . . . 1769.

Mary Hazlehurst married Thos. Chadwick of Manchester 1765.

Robert Hazlehurst married Elizabeth the daughter of  
George Abbott Hall and Lois Mathews his wife in Charles-  
ton South Carolina on the 29th. May . . . . . 1788.  
Margaret Hazlehurst married William Stanley of Manchester.  
Joanna wife of I. Hazlehurst died July 11th. , . . . . 1804.

{ *Written by Henry Hazlehurst*  
  *Son of Isaac Hazlehurst*  
  *Son of Saml. Hazlehurst*  
  *Son of Isaac & Joanna*

## WILSON

*Page 18.*

Concerning the ancestry of the mother of Mrs. I. C. Plant the records are only fragmentary. Her son, Mr. Robert Hazlehurst of Memphis, Tennessee, writes in a letter to his nephew, February 15, 1898.

Our mother had a middle name, viz. Elizabeth Petingale Wilson, I am pretty sure. Her father's name was Leighton Wilson with no middle name, or at least that I ever heard. I never heard of his wife's name or how long he survived her. I have always understood that he came from Bristol, England but do not know how long he lived in this country. Our mother was an only child and was left the bulk of the money he had invested in land and negroes in Brunswick, Georgia. Whether he resided there and for how long I do not know. It is probable that he did and engaged in planting. I do not know about his antecedent business of what nature it was. After his daughter's marriage he resided in New York state, the name of the town I do not know, where he died suddenly on the steps of a church, of angina pectoris. He represented Glynn county in the state legislature at one time, so I have heard.

Shortly before the civil war a Mrs. Holmes, wife of Dr. Holmes, living in London, Canada, came out expressly to inquire after our maternal grandfather, Leighton Wilson, and stayed at my father's house some time claiming, I think she said, to be the only living relative.

She was quite intelligent and ladylike. It is so very long ago, over thirty years, that it is very likely she and her husband may both be in the number of the silent majority, or if alive may have removed elsewhere.

The will of Joseph Wilson of Bristol, England, dated April 25, 1790, proved May 19, 1790, inventory presented November 13, 1790, recorded January 8, 1791, at Bristol, John Harris, Mayor; recorded at Charleston, South Carolina, in Probate Records, Vol. 1787-1791, pp. 466-475:

I, Jos. Wilson, of the Parish of St. Mary Redcliffe in the city and county of Bristol, do make this my last will and Testament as hereinafter mentioned. . . . I give my wife Mary Wilson, exclusive of her Marriage Bond, the House in Guinea street in which I now reside together with all the household goods, Linen, Plate, China, Stock of Liquors and everything therein contained. I give all my other property of whatsoever sort . . . after paying my just debts and Funeral expenses to my son, Leighton Wilson. I also nominate and appoint the Rev<sup>d</sup> John Wood, Rector of Neaton St. Soc. in the County of Somerset, my sole executor. In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand Seal this 25th of April 1790.

JOSEPH WILSON (L. S.).

Signed sealed and executed in the presence of us, Sarah Wood. The Mark X of Elizabeth Blarring, Leighton Wood.

In reply to a letter of inquiry written to St. Mary Redcliffe, Bristol, England, a courteous answer was received from Rev. George R. Wood, Senior Curate, dated November 5, 1898, and in the following month his colleague, Rev. E. Courtenay West, reported that an examination of several volumes of the records failed to give any information of this family. Perhaps more thorough research would be fruitful.

The name of Rev. Leighton Wilson, D.D., the missionary to Africa, and during the closing years of his life the

secretary of the Foreign Missionary Society of the Southern Presbyterian church, might seem from the similarity of the name to have been of the same family. This suggestion is strengthened by the fact that Dr. Wilson was a native of Sumter, South Carolina. A letter to Dr. Wilson's daughter received a courteous reply; but no evidence was found to connect him with the Leighton Wilson of Georgia.

## HALL

Page 104.

The materials for the account of George Abbott Hall have been derived from *American Archives* by Peter Force, *Garden's Anecdotes, First Series, Journal of Mrs. Elisabeth Hall Hazlehurst, Vestry Book of St. Michael's Church, Probate Records* at Charleston and manuscripts preserved in the different branches of the family.

Thanks are especially due to the Rev. Robert Wilson, D.D. of Charleston, president of the Huguenot Society of South Carolina, for a most interesting correspondence and the valuable information rendered concerning the ancestry of Mrs. Lois (Matthewes) Hall.

A younger brother of George Abbott Hall was Daniel Hall, who also came to Charleston and made his home there. He was born in Bristol March 22, 1750 and died at Charleston April 6, 1811. His wife was a cousin of Mrs. George Abbott Hall, according to the tombstone in St. Michael's churchyard, Susanna Hall, daughter of William and Edith Matthews, who died October 26, 1846, in the 89th year of her age. It is of her that Garden tells the following incident connected with the British occupation of the city.



Mrs. Daniel Hall, having obtained permission to pay a visit to her mother at John's Island, was on the point of going when an officer demanded the key to her trunk. "What do you expect to find there?" she asked. "I seek for treason," was the reply. "You may save yourself the trouble of search then," said Mrs. Hall; "you may find a plenty of it at my tongue's end."

George Abbott Hall was a warden of St. Michael's church in 1772-3, and afterward vestryman for a number of years. His brother, Daniel Hall, was also a warden and was many times reelected to this office. A family Bible with the date of 1783 is preserved by one of the descendants of Daniel Hall and also a silver christening bowl, with the hall mark, *London 1793*, engraved with the coat of arms of the Hall family. The book plate with the coat of arms, reproduced on another page, has been preserved in the Brisbane branch of the family, and is kindly furnished for copying by its owner.

The will of George Abbott Hall of Charleston, S. C., proved August 9, 1791, recorded at Charleston in Will Book B, 1784-1793, pp. 590-591 :

I, George Abbott Hall, do hereby Will and devise that what I may be possessed of at my Death, after all my debts are paid . . . be divided in manner following: To my sons George Hall and John Ladson Hall . . . that Lott of Land in Tradd street I bought of the public to be equally divided between them. Twenty six and a half feet front to each, when they become of age. And in case of the death of either of them before that time, such, his or their parts, to be sold and equally divided amongst my surviving Children, in the mean time the rent of the House now occupied by Black & Montgomery, and also of that part now in possession of Daniel Hall & Co. after the expiration of their Lease, which will be in May 1788, be received and applied for the maintenance, support and education of all my Children. All my other lands, both in this State and Georgia, I direct to be sold to the best advantage and the money arising therefrom to be put at Interest on good Security for the benefit of my Children. As it is my wish that

all my Children may live together until they are settled for Life by Marriage or become of age, if it is agreeable to them and to my executors. I therefore will that all my Furniture, Liquors, Linnen, &c., and such of my Negroes as may be absolutely necessary be reserved for their joint use as House Servants, and the remainder sold and the money arising therefrom be divided into seven shares, or parts, each of which for the use of my Seven Daughters to be kept by my executrix and executors for their separate maintenance, education and support until they attain the age of twenty one years or marriage. In which case of separation the rents of the Lott in Tradd street to be received by my executrix and executors and a sum not exceeding seventy five pounds per annum be reserved for the education of my two sons George and John until they respectively become of age. I mean £75 for each and the remainder of the rents towards the support of my Daughters. . . . As it is impossible for me to ascertain how the affairs of my partnership with the late Mr. Wraxall of Bristol may turn out from the losses by war in America, in consequence of which many debts I fear will not be recovered, should any profits arise therefrom or any advantage otherwise happen to my estate, it is my will that it be equally divided amongst all my Children, or the survivors of them or their heirs, share and share alike. I do hereby appoint my Daughter Elizabeth Executrix my son George Executor when he becomes of age. Also I request of my brother, Daniel Hall, my brothers by Law John Matthews, Thomas Heyward and Godin Guerard, to act as executors to this my last Will and Testament.

GEORGE ABBOTT HALL (L. S.)

---

*Page 157.*

The family record of Dr. George Hall has been furnished by his granddaughter, Miss Katharine Burt, "Sister Katharine" of the Appleton Church Home of Macon. She has in her possession a number of letters written at Pendleton by her grandmother, Mrs. Ann Dawson Hall, to her brother Mr. Charles Postel Dawson of Charleston, between 1824 and 1827. One of these, dated June 20, 1827, speaks of Miss Sarah Hall as on a visit to her brother and says of her, in allusion to her blindness :

I was agreeably surprised to find her health and spirits so good. The stories of former times are brought forth now and though in darkness herself, she pleases, enlightens and instructs and to me she exhibits a strong proof that the Almighty in his most direful dispensations always affords strength to submit and power to triumph.

Francis Burt Sr. the father of Francis Burt who married Georgianna Hall, was a planter in Edgefield district, South Carolina, whence he is said to have come from Mecklenburg county, Virginia. His wife Katharine Miles was a lineal descendant of French Huguenots who were driven out of France by the revocation of the edict of Nantes and came to South Carolina. They had six sons and three daughters. Three of the sons studied medicine and two law.

---

*Page 160.*

The record of the Brisbane family is from Mrs. Mary (Brisbane) Hickox and Mrs. Mary S. (Brisbane) Hollister of Litchfield, Connecticut, granddaughters of John Stan-yarne Brisbane.

Mrs. Hickox writes November 1, 1899 :

I remember my grandfather perfectly, a very intelligent, agreeable gentleman of the old school. My grandmother, I fancy, was also a very attractive person and her children seem to have revered her memory. As a young woman she had many suitors. I have always heard that in the event of a ball several gay young men would be seen hurrying one after another to her father's house, which was a mile or two out of town and beautifully situated on the Ashley river, to claim Miss Maria Hall as a partner for the evening. It was the custom then to engage the lady for the whole evening and all the dances, so that the first comer was a very fortunate man : he gained everything while the rest lost everything. My two grandfathers once ran a race each trying to secure her hand for a ball but Mr. Brisbane won.

My great grandfather, James Brisbane, was a wealthy man and owned a great deal of land on the south Battery in Charleston—the property

was then called White Plains, I believe—but he was a Tory and after the Revolution his estate was confiscated and he and his family fled to the West Indies, where he was afterwards made Governor of Bermuda. His youngest son, John, my grandfather, being much opposed to leaving home hid himself from view and eluded all search until the vessel which carried his father and family had sailed away; then he took up his abode with a favorite aunt who brought him up a good rebel and he remained always in South Carolina. Adam F. Brisbane, another son of James and brother of John and William, was the father of William Henry Brisbane who freed his negroes and became an abolitionist of some note. He was a first cousin of my father and was adopted with him by their uncle William, who had no own children.

My mother was the daughter of James Lowndes, son of Rawlins Lowndes, who was chosen president of the province under the new constitution. My grandfather's half brother, I think, was the star of the family but died rather young in 1822; he was born in 1782, and my grandfather was two or three years older, born about 1778–80; died in 1840; he married Catharine Osborn. William Lowndes married a sister of Charles Cotesworth Pinckney.

My mother had four brothers—none public men but planters in South Carolina—and one sister who became the second wife of Lewis Morris of Morrisania, New York.

I know very little of my grandmother Maria Hall Brisbane's family except that there were a good many sisters. One sister, as I have heard the story, was drowned in crossing the Ashley\* river in an open boat with my grandfather and grandmother. The boat capsized and my grandfather, in his efforts to rescue the ladies, succeeded in catching one by the hair and drew her half dead to the shore; she proved to be his wife, and the poor sister was lost. My grandmother Lowndes was an intimate friend of Miss Juliet Hall, another sister, and my mother was called after her Julia Hall Lowndes. She was always called Aunt Hall.

Mrs. Hollister writes, November 2, 1899:

I do not know the given name of my grandfather John S. Brisbane's mother except that it was Stanyarne: hence his middle name. She was English while the Brisbanes were Scotch. My mother, Mary Susan Gillon, and Alexander Gillon, who married Sarah Hall Brisbane, were brother and sister. Their father was Alexander Gillon of Rotterdam,

\* Another account says the *Samtec*.

Holland, afterward Commodore. He married Ann Purcell, daughter of Rev. Henry Purcell, rector of St. Michael's church in Charleston. My mother was widowed early. My grandmother, having been born in England, was intensely prejudiced against South Carolina slavery, as all the Purcells were, and urged my mother to come north to have her children educated. Litchfield offering a good climate and fine girls' school, and being recommended by many New Haven people they came here with my sister and myself. I married here and so did my sister. My grandmother is buried here, and so is my mother.

Dr. Henry Purcell, my great grandfather, was rector of St. Michael's over twenty years. He was married to my great grandmother, Sarah Wood, in Essex, England, May 1, 1766 and my grandmother was born in Great Warley, England, December 23, 1768.

I have heard all the Brisbanes of my father's generation speak about the Hazlehursts of Philadelphia, and one old lady lived to a great age there. My aunts, Elizabeth and Maria Brisbane, often mentioned "dear old Aunt Hazlehurst."

---

*Page 162.*

The record of Nathaniel Ingraham's family is from his granddaughter, Mrs. C. M. I. James of Baltimore, who has also contributed much to the completeness of the record of her great grandfather George Abbott Hall's family.

The Ingrahams, or Ingrams as the name was often spelled in early times, were among the pioneers of Salem and Boston, and their descendants have spread into the whole country. One branch, in which the name "Nathaniel" was common, were among the original settlers of Hadley and Amherst in central Massachusetts. Another branch went to Maine, from which came the Rev. J. H. Ingraham of Portland, who removed thence to Holly Springs, Mississippi, the author of *The Prince of the House of David* and other well known works. His son was Col. Prentiss Ingraham of the Confederate army.—*Appleton's Cyclopaedia of Biography*, p. 351.

---

*Pages 152, 157.*

The record of the family of Thomas H. Deas is from his granddaughter, Miss Caroline Dawson of Greenville, South Carolina.

## MATTHEWES

---

*Pages 49, 102, 155.*

The records present the name with different spellings, *Matthewes*, *Matthews* and *Mathews*. The use of the form *Matthewes* which is followed in this narrative is quite arbitrary.

Dr. Wilson writes, January 26, 1899, from Charleston :

On Saturday last, I made search in the yard of the old "Circular" Congregational Church and found there the tomb of Anthony Matthews. It is a heavy slab with this inscription: "Anthony Matthews, Born in London in 1661. Died 23rd August 1773 in his 74th year." Above the inscription is cut quite handsomely his coat of arms in excellent preservation. I read it, "Sa, a lion rampant or." The tincture lines are almost effaced by time, but I am quite sure they are as given. The bearing is on an ornamental scutcheon with mantling, helmet and fillet, but no crest or motto. In Perry's *Dictionary of Heraldry* these arms are assigned to "Matthew, Stansted, Sussex," the crest being "An eagle displayed."

In other letters Dr. Wilson adds :

No genealogist here has ever found proof of a connection of Anthony Matthews with Maurice Matthews. There is no trace whatever beyond Anthony, nor any tradition of descendants of Maurice. John Matthews had quite a number of brothers, William, George, Benjamin, Anthony, James and I think one or two more.

The line stands thus :

Anthony Matthews and Lois his wife.

John Matthews, married Sarah Gibbes: died 1759: she died June 1760.

John, Lois, Ann, Elizabeth, all under age May 7, 1759. John married Sarah,—had only one son who died before the birth of his only child, Mary Posthuma, "granddaughter Mary Posthuma." John Matthews was Law Judge 1776, Governor 1782, Member of the Continental Congress 1784, Chancellor 1784. He resigned in 1797 and died in 1802.

I have found all the wills and an Indenture signed John Gibbes. Collated they prove every point and the evidence is cumulative, and absolutely irrefragable,—Anthony Matthews—John, James, Anthony and George his sons—Sarah Matthews wife of John—John Gibbes her father—and Gov. John Matthews. It is the most confusing pedigree I ever encountered. There were several of each name in each generation and several of the same name married wives of the same name. The wills are as explicit as if written for our purpose.

The will of Col. John Gibbes, Codicil, dated 1763, reads, "My four grandchildren John Matthews, Lois, Ann and Elizabeth Matthews, children of my daughter Sarah Matthews."

Col. John Gibbes was the eldest son of Hon. Robert Gibbes, Governor of South Carolina 1700, Chief Justice 1708, etc., etc.

Mary Woodward (his wife) was a daughter of Col. John Woodward and Elizabeth Davis. Col. John Woodward was son of Dr. Henry Woodward and Mary Godfrey. Dr. Henry Woodward came to Carolina in 1663, again to settle in 1700: in the Council, etc.

Mary Godfrey was a daughter of Col. John Godfrey (wife Mary). Palatine's Deputy and President of Council 1673, 1683-5, etc.

The arms borne by the Gibbes family in South Carolina are those granted in 1574 by Robert Cook Clarencieux King at Arms to William Gibbes, son of John Gibbes and Margaret Champion, i. e., "Ar. quarterly in 1st and 4th, three Danish axes sa. for Gibbes: in the 2nd and 3rd two fusils gu. for Champion. *Crest*, Ar. a dexter arm embowed, in armor, purfled or. *Motto*, Tenax Propositi." The axes are the ancient arms of the Gibbes family. The arms above given are blazoned on the tablet of Col. John Gibbes about 1711, still standing on the walls of old St. James' Church, Goose Creek. They are the same as those on Gov. Gibbes' seal, though on that the pole-axes look more like Indian tomahawks.

Gov. Gibbes certainly married his second wife, Mary, in Charles Town, but no Parish Registers extant date so far back. His will is not of record, and he and his wife were both probably buried on his plantation, the site of the graves having been long since lost.

The will of Dr. Henry Woodward, to which McCrady alludes, was made apparently before he married, all his property of every kind being left to Sir John Yeamans, Bart. Or more probably it was a security to Sir John for advances made to enable Woodward to undertake his perilous explorations. Woodward was certainly a gentleman, but he was a daring and reckless adventurer who took the greatest risks apparently from a pure love of danger.

For the narrative concerning the settlement of South Carolina and the development of the colony, the materials have been largely drawn from the recently published histories of General Edward McCrady, *South Carolina under the Proprietary Government 1670-1719*, and *South Carolina under the Royal Government*.

The name of John Matthews as well as Thomas Heyward, Jr. appears in the list of Americans who were law students in London at this period, and concerning whom General McCrady writes:

In a list of Americans admitted as members of the Inns of Court in London in the twenty-five years from 1759 to 1786, recently published, South Carolina contributes more than any other state. Out of 114 names on this list there are 46 Carolinians, 20 Virginians, 15 Marylanders, 3 Georgians, 1 North Carolinian, making 85 Southerners, three-fourths of the whole. These figures are significant as indicating how much closer were the relations of the people of the Southern provinces to England than those of the Northern: especially it will be observed that this was the case with the South Carolinians. . . .

The return of these young gentlemen to the provinces had much to do with the encouragement of the spirit of revolution which had arisen in other classes in the community. . . . Scattered amidst the various seminaries of England, as they had been before entering the Inns of Court, they imbibed at these vigorous fountains of knowledge the invincible spirit which afterward enabled them, both in the council and in the field, to combat with success her attempt at their subjugation. It was moreover a circumstance of great influence upon the conduct and life of these young men that most of them when they left home were recommended to the patronage and kindness of the great



Whig families in England and many of them to the most distinguished peers in the British Parliament who were at that time conspicuous for their opposition to the ministry and for devotion to the cause of the colonies.—*South Carolina under the Royal Government*, pp. 476-478.

## DE GRAFFENRIED

---

*Page 145.*

The de Graffenried line is traceable without a break to 1190, and the de Graffenried castle still stands on the outskirts of Berne in Switzerland.

The arms of the family are given in *Rietstap's Dictionary* :

GRAFENRIED—*Bois-le-Duc*. D'or à un brandon au nat., allumé de gu. posé sur une montague de sin., et accosté de deux molettes de sa. Cq. cour. C.: les meubles d l'e'cu. [V. GRAFFENRIED].

Baron Christopher (V) de Graffenried, Lord of Worb, Switzerland, born November 21, 1661, at Berne, died at Worb Castle in 1735. He went twice to England, once at the age of twenty-two, when an honorary degree was conferred on him at Cambridge University. Later, in 1709, Queen Anne created him Baron Bernbury and Landgrave of North Carolina, to which colony he led six hundred Palatines and about one hundred and fifty Swiss, settling them, in 1710, at New Berne, which was named in honor of his old home. In North Carolina, he was a member of the Privy Council.

The warrant for the survey of the land granted was made to John Lawson, the traveler and author, who was then Surveyor General. On an expedition which was made up the Neuse river, to see if it were navigable, the Baron and Lawson were taken by hostile Indians and the

latter was cruelly put to death; de Graffenried was held in captivity for weeks expecting a like fate, but through the interposition of friendly Indians and the threats of Governor Spottiswood of Virginia, he at length was released.

As Baron de Graffenried had used all his own private funds for the support of the colonists, he mortgaged his North Carolina grants to Colonel Thomas Pollock and went back to England for supplies. Queen Anne was dead, however, and the Government in power did not respond. Returning to Switzerland, he sought aid there, but was again disappointed. The remainder of his life was spent at home, where he filled various offices of trust, among them that of Governor of Iverden. In the library at Iverden was deposited his diary with a narrative of events in America from 1710 to 1714. The State of North Carolina had this interesting document translated, and it now forms a part of the Colonial Records of North Carolina.

In 1684, Baron de Graffenried married Regina Tscharnier, of an ancient and honorable Swiss family. Their oldest son, Christopher (VI), was born in Switzerland in 1691. He accompanied his father to America and remained, dying there October 27, 1742.

While the Baron was in North Carolina, the son married, in 1713, a widow of Charleston, South Carolina, Barbara Tempest, née Needham, daughter of Sir Arthur Needham of Wimonderley, England. One Needham, who may have been of the same family, had settled on the Ashley river in 1680.

The only child of Christopher and Barbara (Needham) de Graffenried was Tscharnier de Graffenried, who was born at Williamsburg, Virginia, November 28, 1722, and

died at Lunenburg, Virginia, in 1794. He was married four times. His first wife was Mary Baker, or "Buckland Molly," of what is now Gates County, North Carolina, daughter of Colonel Henry Baker of Virginia and Ruth Chauncey, his second wife. Buckland plantation was transferred, by removal of the State line, from Virginia to North Carolina, about 1728.

The second son of this marriage was Francis de Graffenried, born in 1747, died February 24, 1815. He was a captain in the war of the Revolution. He married for his second wife Ermine Boswell of Virginia, born March 28, 1759, died March 4, 1821.

Their second son, Edwin Louis de Graffenried, was born in 1798 and died in Columbus, Georgia, in 1871. He married Martha Kirkland of Hillsboro, North Carolina, daughter of William Kirkland of Ayr, Scotland, and his wife Margaret Blaine Scott of Warrenton, North Carolina.

Marshall de Graffenried was their son, being thus of the fifth generation from Baron de Graffenried, the founder of New Berne. He was born February 21, 1834, and died, May 18, 1898, at Atlanta, Georgia.

His first wife was Pamela Ross, to whom he was married at Macon, by Rev. John W. Burke, April 16, 1863. She died November 28, 1863, leaving no child.

He was married (2) in 1868 to Anna Lou Nisbet, who died November 1873. The children of this marriage were:

1. Mary Lou de Graffenried, born August 24, 1869.
2. James Nesbit de Graffenried, born September 30, 1872, died May 1873.

He married (3), October 6, 1875, Mary Hazlehurst Plant, whose children are given on page 145 in the Plant family.

ROSS

---

*Pages 55 and 114.*

The will of John Ross in the court archives at Williamston, dated October 9, 1792, proved June, 1794, is as follows:

... I John Ross Sen'r being far advanced in years but of perfect mind and memory do ordain this my last will.

Item: I have given unto my son William his part in full who hath since died. I have given unto my son John Ross his part of land and other things: I now to make up the whole, he being deceased, will that his three daughters, Clarsy Ross, Dicey Ross and Sarah Ross have (property named).

Item: I have given unto my son James Ross the land where he now lives.

Item: I have given unto my son Thomas Ross his quota of land and other things: I will unto his son Eden Ross (property named) and five pounds to his daughter Chloe Ross.

Item: I give unto my son Henry Ross my land (etc.).

Item: I give unto my son Luke Ross at the marriage or decease of my wife the remainder of my land (etc.).

Item: I give unto my daughter Martha Ross (property named) and to my two daughters Nancy Price and Rachel Whitfield twenty shillings each and to my daughter Sarah Cockburn (property named) if she should be alive at her mother's death.

---

*Page 115.*

Through the courtesy of Mr. Wilson G. Lamb of Williamston, the following extracts have been obtained from the *Life of Elder Reuben Ross*.

William Ross was born August 9, 1731, and died December 25, 1801. The maiden name of his wife was Mary Griffin. The names and births of the children were as follows:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| I. John,* born September 30,<br>1757.   | VI. James, born March 19,<br>1769.      |
| II. William, born January 17,<br>1760.  | VII. Mary, born February 11,<br>1771.   |
| III. Martin, born November 27,<br>1762. | VIII. Nathan, born November 2,<br>1773. |
| IV. Winifred,† born March 9,<br>1765.   | IX. Reuben, born May 9, 1776.           |
| V. Nancy,† born March 16,<br>1767.      | X. Elizabeth,† born May 3,<br>1779.     |

Rev. Reuben Ross, speaking of his father in the "Introduction," says :

I was always proud that my father became poor by spending his estate to carry out the principles of the Declaration of Independence. . . . Property vanished at the commencement of the Revolutionary war. British cruisers filled the waters. Trade of all kinds was paralyzed, and at the close of that eventful period he found himself a poor man comparatively with a large family to provide for. Yet he was never heard to complain on account of his changed circumstances but rather to rejoice that by the sacrifice of his property and by sending his three sons, William, John and Martin into the army he had contributed his mite to obtain the priceless blessings of freedom.

Martin and Reuben Ross were elders of Baptist churches and the former was especially eminent for his eloquence and for a personality which made him in the best sense a leader of men. One who knew and admired his great gifts has called him "The Patrick Henry of North Carolina." A portrait in the possession of Dr. Richard Dillard

\* John Ross was in the First Battalion of North Carolina troops September 16, 1776 and served one year; Sheriff of Martin County in 1781, and Representative in the Legislature in 1784.

† The will of William Ross calls three of the daughters Winifred Rogers, Nancy Reddick and Betsey Reddick, indicating their names by marriage; it also mentions a grandson, Godfrey Ross.

of Edenton indicates a resemblance in features to the distinguished orator that might easily suggest the characterization. He was an organizer and peacemaker as well as a preacher, and, animated with devotion to the highest ends, he did much to accomplish the unification of the Baptist churches of North Carolina.

---

The proof that John Ross was a son of William Ross, Sr. and brother to the William Ross above mentioned is contained in the following three deeds of nearly the same dates:

Tyrrel county, February 2, 1760. William Ross Sen. for £14, deeds to John Ross one messuage and tract of land consisting of fifty acres, the boundary beginning at a spruce in the great swamp, running with Thomas Bennett's line, etc.

February 20, 1760. William Ross Sr. planter, of the province aforesaid for £14, deeds to John Ross, planter, fifty acres adjoining the great swamp, bounded by Thomas Bennett, William Ross aforesaid and John Dugan.

Tyrrel county, February 25, 1760. William Ross Sen'r, planter, and Elizabeth, my wife for £30, sell to William Ross Jr. one messuage or tract of land . . . bounded as follows, beginning at the middle of a swamp joining to ye said William Rosses plantation . . . . to a gum tree being John Rosses corner, containing fifty acres more or less, including my house and plantation where I now live and the house and plantation where the said William Ross Jr. now lives, to him the said William Ross Jr.

Signed by William Ross and Elizabeth Ross.

The proof from these documents may not be absolute, but it is at least probable. If then William Ross, Jun. came to North Carolina from Virginia he would seem to have come with his father and brother. It is probable, too, that he was quite young at the time: for in 1749 when the homestead was bought of Edmund Smithwick, William

Ross is spoken of as already resident of Tyrrel County. The deed of this property was witnessed by John Ross, which would indicate that he was the older son. This agrees with the will in which John Ross speaks of being far advanced in years in 1792, language he would hardly have used unless he had been past seventy.

Considering now the question from what part of Virginia this family came, it is to be noticed first that there was a William Ross in Pasquotank County as early as October 1, 1701, when it is recorded in that county that he received from Mary Trueblood a release from a debt of £40. He also bought land there October 10, 1713 and was mentioned in the court records of 1727. Then, October 12, 1742, it is recorded that Wm. Ross, planter of Pasquotank County, sold to Jarvis Jones, merchant of Norfolk, Va. seventy-four acres of land known by the name of Cornnall, part of a patent granted to Wm. Norris, transferred to Wm. Jones and willed to Wm. Ross, with houses, orchards, woods, etc., for £30. With the sale of this property he may have moved from this place—his name not occurring later in the Pasquotank records—and so be identical with the William Ross of Tyrrel County.

At this same period there was an Abel Ross in Pasquotank County who may have been his brother. This Abel Ross, who is called Captain, received a grant of two hundred and forty acres of land, October 3, 1715, for which he paid £30, to Thos. Grundy, and his name occurs repeatedly in the Pasquotank records till as late as February 20, 1795. Probably, however, in the later examples, the Abel Ross who is called a "joiner" was a son of Capt. Abel Ross.

It will be noticed that old Pasquotank County adjoined Norfolk County, Virginia. Hence it would have been

a very easy and natural step for two brothers to go there from Norfolk, and they could have done so and hardly lost their connection with Virginia.

---

One of the early settlers on the James river in Virginia was Thomas Rosse, who is spoken of by Hotten as a member of the Corporation of Charles City and by Alexander Brown as a proprietor there who was reported "dead or probably dead" after the massacre in 1622. This massacre led to the abandonment of much territory that had been previously occupied, "and 'the Neck of land' was the only plantation or settlement reported therein in February 1625."\* Among the number reported as living "at the Neck of Land," February 16, 1623, were Rebecca Rosse and her two children.† We may assume that Rebecca was the widow of Thomas Rosse and that he was the father of the two children mentioned.

Some sixty-five years later, in the immediate vicinity of this settlement, at New Kent, there was another family of this name of which the record in the parish Register of St. Peter's Church‡ is as follows :

Rich. son to Will Ross, bapt ye 3<sup>d</sup> of March 1687-8.  
Lydia daute of W<sup>m</sup> Ross bap. 11 november 1694.  
Ruth daughter of W<sup>m</sup> Ross bap. the 6 nove 1698.  
William son of W<sup>m</sup> Ross bap 15 June 1701

---

Elizabeth dau. of Rich. Ross bap Dec 17, 1710  
William son of Rich<sup>d</sup> Ross bap 8 br ye 12<sup>th</sup> 1711  
Anne dau. of Rich<sup>d</sup> Ross born Jan. 25 1714.

\* *The First Republic in America*, page 619.

† *Lists of Emigrants*, by J. C. Hotten, page 171.

‡ *This Register is in the Virginia Seminary library at Alexandria.*



Again, at about the same time, in a community only a little farther away, in Elizabeth City County, the records also tell of a Ross family. There is one bare allusion about 1690, and, February 20, 1692-3, the name of Hugh Ross appears. Then the will is found of Margaret Priest, dated March 19, 1719, proved May 20 of the same year, in which occur the names of her sons Hugh Ross, Francis Ross and William Ross, also of her granddaughter Ann Ross; besides her other children, James Priest, Thomas Priest, Ansilody Priest and Martha Priest. This shows that her earlier husband was a Ross and that after his death she had married a second time. It seems likely that her first husband was the Hugh Ross before mentioned.

Later on in the century there was a John Ross in this county whose will, dated May 25, 1758, proved May 1, 1759, names his wife Sarah, brother James Ross and minor son James Ross; also a Mallory Ross, July 11, 1758, and a Martha Ross, probably his wife, whose children are spoken of in 1791 and 1795 as Diana, Elizabeth, Euphan, Cheely, Johnson, Mallory, Thomas and Frank.

Concerning the older children of Margaret Priest it is interesting to observe that the same names occur in North Carolina some time after this, pointing to the conclusion that they may have originated here. The emigration from these parts would hardly have been more unlikely than from Norfolk itself, so easy was the communication by water over Hampton Roads.

Hugh Ross and Francis placed their signatures to a bond in 1719, which indicates that they were then of age. In 1725, they were both empaneled as jurors and then the names are missed from here, except that Francis is found on a deed in 1791. Going to Beaufort County, North Carolina, the records tell of a Francis Ross living on the

north side of Pamlico river on a plantation known as "Longacre." This property of one hundred acres was sold by him and his wife Aurite September 3, 1781; twelve years later Francis Ross sold two hundred acres more; and finally January 28, 1798, he and his wife Ann, who was doubtless his second wife, made a sale of slaves, cattle and household effects as if breaking up their old home. The names of Elijah Ross and Benjamin Ross also occur here in 1795 and in 1796. These may have been sons of Francis.

Still more interesting is the case of Hugh Ross, for one of his name is found in Martin (Tyrrel) County as a neighbor to the family of William Ross and his sons, John and William, Jr. This Hugh Ross for £200 bought a hundred acre plantation of Thomas Watson, September 12, 1778, and during the next four years added to it by patents over eight hundred acres more.

Now the brother of Hugh and Francis Ross of Elizabeth City County was William. May he have been the William Ross of Martin (Tyrrel) County, and did he come thither from Virginia, leading after him this Hugh, perhaps a nephew, and son of his older brother?

These are some of the questions which arise and wait for an answer. There are four persons found with the name of William Ross, any one of whom may have been identical with the William of Martin County. There are two in the Register list of New Kent County, besides this one of Elizabeth City County, Virginia, and that other who was so long in Pasquotank County, North Carolina.

It is a pleasing fancy that these different families may all have been closely related, being descendants of the two children of Thomas and Rebecca Ross, whose home in Charles City County was darkened by the tragic events of 1622. This seems by no means an improbable hypothesis

and it is confirmed by a certain quality of character in those bearing the Ross name. They are usually persons of force and enterprise, making ventures that succeed, becoming landholders, rearing families, intermarrying with other people of good standing and taking rank with the substantial elements of society.

---

Norfolk records have a deed of Alexander Ross and Elinor transferring to Daniel Macay all their right in one hundred acres of land May 13, 1674, and referring to a bill of sale dated February 15, 1658-9.

The will of Alexander Ross, dated January 19, 1686-7, proved February 21, 1686-7, mentions his wife Martha, evidently a second wife, two sons and a daughter. He gives to his son, John Ross, half his land, the upper part with all belonging to it: his wife Martha to have her thirds of the manor plantation during her life; to his son Alexander the lower part of his land beginning at the river side and running up by the creek to the Varkiss gut; to his daughter Ann Ross his young horse; to his daughter Isble Ross other property; to his wife Martha Ross and to her heirs lawfully begotten the remaining movables indoors; if she dies without issue, she is to give this portion to the children of Alexander Ross now deceased; his daughter Ann Ross is entrusted to his friend Robert Butt till she comes of age and he is to take care of her portion for her.

Concerning the son Alexander, Jr., no further information is found. The name of his brother, John Ross, however, occurs a number of times in the records and in a way to indicate that he was a man of property and influence. His will dated October 20, 1712, proved August 21, 1713, is like his father's in many points: his wife Mary, two

sons, John and Alexander, and a daughter Mary, among whom he divided his estate. He made provision for the education of his son Alexander under the oversight of his friend Thomas Etheridge, and gave to John "his time," which shows that both of the sons were under age.

On April 20, 1716, John Ross is spoken of as having been under the care of Francis Brown to "learn the art of shipwright." Eighteen years later he is found at Edenton, North Carolina, where he is called a "mariner" and buys a half acre lot with the buildings January 29, 1734. After eight years more, April 2, 1742, he is called a "merchant of Edenton" and buys more land, to which he adds five other town lots March 23, 1757.

Meanwhile his brother, Alexander Ross, also becomes a land owner in North Carolina, though he is called Alexander Ross of Norfolk, implying that he never removed from there. On April 14, 1759, John Ross and his wife Grace deeded five lots to his brother Alexander Ross, from whom they passed to his son whose name was also John. Both of the brothers John and Alexander died before October 10, 1774, when John Ross of Norfolk takes action concerning his father's estate and makes mention of his uncle as John Ross, "late of Edenton, deceased."

It is natural to suppose that John Ross of Edenton may have been connected with the family at Williamston nearby, but the evidence to prove it is wanting. Alexander Ross seems to have improved the opportunities of education provided in his father's will, for the Norfolk records show that he was clerk of the Common Council, August 22, 1748, and in that capacity registered the election of Peyton Randolph as recorder of the borough. His son, called Capt. John Ross, died about 1773, the inventory of his estate being given on February 9 of that year.

Another name of considerable prominence in North Carolina was Callum (or Kallum) Ross. He took out a patent for two thousand acres of land in Green Swamp, Chowan Precinct, in the region that is now Gates County, February 21, 1738, and added six hundred and forty acres more a year later. He afterward lived in Edgecomb County, where his will, dated December 8, 1760 and proved the same month, names his wife Elizabeth, son Daniel, daughters Ina Ricks and Ann Ricks. The will of Daniel Ross, dated July 3, 1781, proved August following, names wife Sarah, mother and father-in-law, son Daniel a minor, daughters May, Sarah, Judith and Ann, of whom Ann was a minor.

There was also an Andrew Ross who appears as an attorney for Mary, wife of Lawrence Mayo, November 27, 1694 : next in a list of jurors for Chowan County, February 25, 1739-40 : and then in Edgecomb County, where his son Daniel died in 1761, and bequeathed his property to his father. His own will dated April 14, 1761, proved in the same year, names his wife Sarah Ross, daughters Sarah, Judith, Ann, Mary and Elizabeth, Esther Ross widow of deceased son Andrew Ross, sons-in-law Willoby Tucker, William Pitman and James Stallings.

To these families may be added one more, referred to in a letter of Mr. James B. Ross, of Brownsville, Tenn., who wrote October 25, 1896, to Mrs. Peters of Atlanta :

My grandfather William Battle Ross came from North Carolina to Mississippi in 1827, leaving a brother James Ross in North Carolina who had two sons, William Battle Ross and Bennett Ross, also a sister who married Allen Johnston.

---

Among those bearing the name of Ross who lived in more northern settlements, were the following :

Rev. George Ross (1676-1754) left the Presbyterian ministry for that of the Church of England and came from Scotland to Delaware about 1703, where he became one of the pillars of the Episcopal Church in the colonies. His son, George Ross, born at Newcastle, Delaware, in 1730, was a signer of the Declaration of Independence. Another son, John Ross, born in 1714, was a distinguished lawyer of Philadelphia in the Revolutionary period.\*

John Ross, born in Tain, County Ross, Scotland, January 29, 1726, came to Philadelphia in 1763 and became a shipping merchant, rising to prominence and performing important services to the colonial cause in the Revolution.†

Dr. Alexander Ross, born in Scotland in 1713, married Elizabeth Becket and settled at Mt. Holly, New Jersey prior to 1752. His son John Ross, M.D., born at Mt. Holly, March 2, 1752, married, July 8, 1778, Mary Brainerd, daughter of Rev. John Brainerd. He was a captain February 9, 1776, in the Third New Jersey regiment and later was a lieutenant-colonel.‡

John Ross with his wife and family left Scotland in 1689 and settled in Londonderry, Ireland. He was in the battle of the Boyne. His son John Ross was born in Scotland in 1685, came to America in 1706, and in 1708 bought a place in Chester County, Penn., which he named Ross-common. This was the home of the family for several generations. George Ross was governor of Pennsylvania. The whole family are Presbyterians.§

\* *Appleton's Cyclopadia of Biography*, pages 328-329.

† *Ibid.*, page 329.

‡ *New Engl. Hist. and Gen. Register*, 1806, page 426.

§ *Private letter from one of the family in Harrisburg.*

John Ross was among the soldiers of New England in King Philip's war, mentioned June 24, 1676.

Benjamin Ross of Ashford, Conn. was taken prisoner at the battle of Bunker Hill, and is named on the roll of those confined in Boston gaol June 17, 1775.

## BENNETT

---

*Page 116.*

John Bennett is mentioned as a juror in the precinct of Perquimans at the house of John Oats on the second Tuesday of July, 1700, and at the same court he proved the rights of six persons transported into the county, himself, Rose his wife, John Bennett Jr., Elener Bennett, Jean Bennett, and Thomas Bennett. He is also mentioned as a juror in 1703 and in 1705. After proof of transportation rights John Bennett bought of Robert Fendall, August 30, 1700, three hundred acres of land on the southwest side of Perquimans river, the deed for which was assigned to William Hall on the following October. Seven years later, in 1707, John Bennett Jr. gave a deed in this county to John Bennett Sr. showing that the son must have come of age as early as that date.

On September 18, 1711, John Bennett is called of Currotuck and his wife Mary is also named. He was a warden of the church in that place the previous year, August 25, 1710, and his name was placed on a paper describing the prosperity of the parish and commending in high terms the Rev. James Adams their missionary. This may have been the John Bennett Jr. mentioned above.

Thomas Bennett's name appears on the records of Tyrrel (Martin) County, August 30, 1735, when he bought two

hundred acres of land on the south side of the Morrotuck (Roanoke) river, of John Marden, paying for it £34. To this he added two hundred acres more adjoining it, June 1, 1741, and paid for this £150. Both of these tracts were originally of Edmund Smithwick's patent.

This was the beginning of the Bennett homestead in this locality. It was near to the Ross estate which was also of the Smithwick patent, and the deeds show that the fields of the two proprietors were adjacent. The two families settled here at about the same period and began those neighborly relations that afterwards led to a closer connection between two of their children.

On November 24, 1772, Thomas Bennett for natural affection transferred to his son Thomas two tracts of land, one of three hundred and sixty acres, the other of two hundred and forty acres, and John, Luke and Sarah signed the deed as witnesses. This indicates that he was then in advanced life, as he must have been if he was the child named in 1700. He lived after this, however, twenty-three years.

His will, dated January 12, 1795, proved December, 1795, named sons John, Thomas, William, James and heir of son Luke deceased, daughters Elizabeth Ross and Sarah Lanier, grandson Silas Bennett, granddaughter Dicey Smithwick and Thomas and Luke Smithwick sons of Edward Smithwick and his wife Dicey, also Anna Bennett daughter of Lydda Stallings. His will also contains this significant provision :

My Negro Mary I give her freedom to live along with any of my children or grandchildren, just which she pleases, without interruption.

William Bennett's will, dated October 17, 1801, names his children as Silas, Joel, William, Thomas, James, Nathan, Sarah; Mary Griffin, Nancy and Niomy.



The following particulars are found concerning the Lanier family into which Sarah Bennett married :

Robert Lanier bought land of Anthony Williams in Chowan County in 1715.

John Robert Lanier's will, of Martin County, dated October 19, 1793, proved December, 1793, names his wife Sarah Lanier, sons Adams, Robert, William, Hosea and John, daughters Elizabeth Swain, Anne Peel, Nancy Ward and Mary Swain.

John Lanier's will, of Martin County, dated July 31, 1803, names his wife Sarah Lanier and two sons, Kenneth and John Robert, between whom his property is to be equally divided after their mother's death. He also makes a bequest to John Swain, son of James Swain, and speaks of Sarah Ward as joint legatee of his father's will. He appoints his friend James Bennett and his wife Sarah Lanier executors.

---

The will of Edmund Smithwick of Martin County, dated May 11, 1774, proved July following, names four sons Edmondson Edward Smithwick, Edmondson John Smithwick, Edmondson Samuel Smithwick and Edmondson Smithwick, three daughters, Hannah Jordan, Mary Carkeel and Africa Blount, grandson Edmond Blount and granddaughters Sarah Carkeel, Lyddia Carkeel and Cloey Carkeel.

The will of Edmondson Edward Smithwick, dated April 10, 1801, (with a codicil April 19, on account of the death of two grandchildren, Jesse and Edward) names wife Elinor, and speaks of David Swain, Charlotte and John as under age, sons John, William, Luke, and Edward (whose wife is Dice), Joel, Reuben and Swain, daughters Hannah More, Susanna, Charlotte and Elizabeth Wheatley, grandsons Jesse and Edward, granddaughter Elizabeth Smithwick (apparently daughter of Edward) and brother Samuel.

The will of Edmondson John Smithwick, dated May 6, 1784, names wife Rebekah, sons John, Samuel, Simon and Edmund, daughters Anna, Hannah and Betsey.

---

*Pages 117 and 118.*

In the lists of settlers on the James river, Thomas Bennett, aged 38, is enrolled as having come in the *Neptune* in 1618, and Mary Bennett, aged 18, in the *Southampton* in 1622. They are spoken of as at the settlement called "Basses Choice."

Again a Thomas Bennett is named as living at the "Neck of Land,"\* having come in the *Bona Nova* February 4, 1624, and his wife Margery who came in the *Guift*.

Next Samuel Bennett, aged 40, and his wife Joane came in the *Providence* and were living at Elizabeth City in 1622 with their two children. He seems to have died before 1633,† and on May 6, 1636, Joane Bennett, a widow, received a grant of four hundred acres of land in Charles River County.‡

There were living in Virginia, February 16, 1622, John Bennett of Warrasquoke and Robert Bennett of James Island. Again Robert Bennett, aged 24, came in the *Jacob* in 1624, and Edward Bennett was at Warrasquoke in the same year: also Mrs. Katherine Bennett, aged 24, with her son William three weeks old, is mentioned as coming in the *Abigail* in 1622.

This shows how many of this name were in the Virginia colony before 1625. It was a little later than this when Richard Bennett joined the settlers. He appears among the burgesses in 1629, and he obtained large grants of land in the counties of James City and Rappahannock. His most extensive estates, however, were in the vicinity of Norfolk, where his name and that of Philip Bennett, one of his brothers, continually appear in the records.

His first grant was on July 7, 1636, and was for the transportation of seven persons, one of whom bore the name of Thomas Bennett. The tract was of three hundred and fifty acres between Nansemond and Elizabeth rivers: and two thousand acres more were added, August 19, 1637, in the same locality, the whole acquiring the

\* *Lists of Emigrants*. J. C. Hotten.

† *Virginia Magazine of Hist. and Biog.*, Vol. III, page 311.

‡ *N. E. Hist. and Gen. Reg.*, 1883, p. 394.

name of "Bennett's Pasture."\* A year before this, June 26, 1635, his brother Robert Bennett had received a grant of seven hundred acres, a mile and a half up the Nansemond river, for the transportation of fourteen persons; and eight years later, December 20, 1643, Philip Bennett received a grant of five hundred and fifteen acres in Upper Norfolk County. Robert Bennett died as early as 1648, when Philip became administrator of his estate and received another grant of land in Nansemond County. In the adjoining county, Isle of Wight, Morris Bennett was granted eleven hundred and fifty acres, June 23, 1641, and William Bennett twelve hundred acres, August 10, 1642, while Thomas Bennett received ten hundred and fifty acres in York County, December 16, 1641.

Edward Bennett was a wealthy London merchant who resided for a time at Delft, Holland, as Deputy Governor of the English merchants there and was largely engaged in the Virginia trade. He became an active member of the Virginia Company and on November 21, 1621, that body granted a patent to Edward, Richard and Robert Bennett, with three others, for planting two hundred persons in the colony. Many of the settlers were killed by the Indians in 1622, and Richard Bennett, a nephew of Edward, came over to take charge in person. He was not only prominent in the business and political life of the colony but was conspicuous also for his Puritanism. He made overtures to the New England churches for a closer affiliation with them, and his brother Philip was sent to Boston to obtain Puritan ministers for Virginia. In the latter part of his life he seems to have become a Quaker, in inclination at least, if he did not join that body. George Edmundson, the companion of Fox, wrote of

\* *Virginia Magazine of Hist. and Biog.*, Vol. V, page 106.

him: "He was a solid, wise man, received the truth and died in the same, leaving two friends his executors." His will was dated March 15, 1674, and proved at Nansemond April 12, 1675. He left a son Richard who was drowned in 1676, and a grandson of the same name who was buried in Maryland and on whose headstone the arms of the family may still be seen.\*

The route of travel in early times to the settlements in North Carolina was by the Nansemond river and Bennett's Creek. When George Fox made a missionary tour to these settlements in November, 1672, he went by this route to the house of Hugh Smith, which was probably in the western part of what is now Chowan County.† Governor Bennett's home during the closing years of his life was on the side of the Nansemond and must have lain directly in the track of this journey. We can hardly believe that the Quaker evangelist passed it by without seeing this influential patron of his communion. Not improbably he may have received from the governor the very suggestions and information concerning these North Carolina settlers which prompted him to make the trip. No doubt there were hunters, trappers and traders with the Indians on this plantation who were acquainted with those wildernesses so fascinating to the spirit of adventure. These may have done much to make the journey of Fox successful.

This was twenty-eight years before we hear of John Bennett and his family entering on their pioneer life in Perquimans and giving their names to be recorded at the house of John Oats. Doubtless they came thither over the same line of travel, and from some one of those

\* *Virginia Magazine of Hist. and Biog.*, Vol. III, pages 53-55.

† *Religious Development in North Carolina*, by S. B. Weeks, page 24.

Bennett estates in Nansemond or Isle of Wight Counties. Evidently John Bennett was not a son of the governor. Perhaps he was a son of Philip Bennett, the governor's brother and congenial companion, or if not, then of some other representative of that London family which sent so many colonists to Virginia.

## GRIMES

---

*Page 55.*

Mrs. Mary (Grimes) Ross wrote to her sister Mrs. Elizabeth (Grimes) Perkins of Williamston, August 9, 1825, an interesting account of her life in the new home in Georgia. This letter with some omissions is as follows :

I often think of you with a heavy heart, so fond would I be to see you again. If you were here now it would relieve me of many weary hours; though I ever have been pleased that we came to this place, as I am well convinced it was for the better. All I lack is my friends. As to the comforts of life I have them in full. We have a good farm and good water and a beautiful place two miles from Macon which is nearly as large as Washington and as good for trade. My husband raises abundance of produce to sell. I think I sell notions to the amount of one or two hundred dollars each year. We have a large stock of cattle and I raise abundance of poultry. All sell well, as so many go on cotton crops altogether and do not raise anything else to sell.

I think if Mr. Perkins were here he would do much better. Perhaps he might not like. To think so many of my brothers and sisters might come to see me, but do not even write me a line. Hatten Taylor, Lewellin, nor Thomas Grimes has ever written the first line. Our children are scattered about, Sally in North Carolina, James in South Carolina, Henry and Marina in Macon. I would not be back in Williamston with my family for ten of the best negroes in Martin County.

As to sisters Frankey and Chloe they seem dead to me, as they were older and are so far away and never write or send a word. O sister how often I think of our childhood ; it brings the tears to my eyes to think we are never to see each other again.

We have fine crops. Prospects of all kinds are flattering. May God continue his favors. J. Grimes and family and Congleton and his family are all well and much pleased at their move. This from your distant sister and friend,

POLLY ROSS.

---

*Page 118.*

The will of Thomas Grimes of Edgecomb County is found in the Probate Records at Tarboro, dated September 12, 1795, proved May, 1797, and presents the names of his children as follows :

Frances Hatton my daughter, her husband Francis Hatton and their children, Lewelling Grimes my son, William Grimes my son, John C. Grimes (the land on which he lives to him and his heirs), Thomas Grimes my son, Chloe Grimes my daughter, James Grimes my son, Sarah Grimes my daughter, Elizabeth Grimes my daughter, Mary Grimes my daughter, George Grimes my son. I appoint Lewelling Grimes my son, Thomas Grimes my son and John Lewelling executors.

Proved by oaths of Lemuel Davidson a witness and Thomas Grimes and John Lewelling two executors named.

How early the pioneers of this family settled in North Carolina does not appear. On September 28, 1762, Dempsey Grimes of Edgecomb County received a deed of land from Spier Coffield, which is the earliest mention of the name observed in this State. The first appearance of the Llewellyns in North Carolina seems also to have been at about this time.

---

A letter from R. J. Grimes, M.D., physician and surgeon at Bethel, N. C., under date of March 11, 1898, contains the following :

William Grimes, who received a deed from his father Thomas Grimes, was my grandfather. I was born on these lands.

I have heard my father say that our family came from Virginia, also the Pitt County Grimeses, and that his grandfather Thomas Grimes married Chloe Llewellyn. I have also heard him speak of Aunt Chloe Taylor, Uncle Luke Ross and Uncle Lemuel Perkins. I am familiar with the farm of Luke Ross owned now by the Roberson family. I notice that Gov. Northern is of Edgecomb stock. The family of Gov. Taylor of Tennessee are my nearest neighbors.

Representatives of the Grimes name were early in Virginia. George Grimes is mentioned as having died at Charles City in 1623.\* John Grimes was in a company of twenty-four immigrants who came to James City, July 2, 1635,† and a few years later, February 21, 1647, Robert Grimes was in Norfolk County.

This Robert received May 7, 1652, a patent for land on the western branch of the Elizabeth River, of which he sold three hundred acres to Richard Stownall, April 15, 1654. There is also a mortgage dated February 16, 1655, as follows :‡

I Robert Grimes agree to pay Thomas Harding six and twenty hundred and ninety-two pounds of tobacco, at or before the 10 day of Oct. next ensuing ye date, at my own dwelling house in Elizabeth River at one entire payment, and for bond of ye above payment I Robert Grimes do bind and deliver over to ye above named Thos. Harding two kows one named Tibb and ye other Whitelock, an heffert of two years old, the kow Tibb and heffert being marked a flower du Luys . . . also one tract of land where I now live at, lying upon Bullock's Creek about two hundred akers.

He was called of "Lower Norfolk," and his will, dated July 13, 1692, proved March 15, 1693-4, divides his land between his two sons John and James, while giving his cattle to the former.

\* *The First Republic in America*, page 619.

† *Virginia Hist. Mag.*, Vol. III, page 59.

‡ *Norfolk County Records*.

John Grimes died about 1712, and administration on his estate was given to his widow, Abigail Grimes, on March 21 of that year; no will is recorded. James Grimes is mentioned as an appraiser of estates at different times from 1711 to 1715.

Passing on for about fifty years, Thomas Grimes is mentioned, June 18, 1761, as taking the oath of vestryman for Portsmouth Parish.\* The next year, April 19, 1762, Thomas Grimes, John Grimes, Samuel Grimes and Sarah, the wife of William Deans, are mentioned in a way to indicate that they were of one family. The estate of Thomas Grimes was in probate August 22, 1782. John Grimes apparently died about the same time, and in October 1782 Ann Grimes was constituted guardian of his minor children Julia, Ann, Sarah and John.

On comparing the names of the family in North Carolina with these, it will be seen that many of them are the same. We can hardly doubt that the Thomas Grimes of Edgecomb County was a son or grandson of either John or James Grimes of Norfolk.

## LLEWELLYN

---

*Pages 118 and 119.*

The spelling of this name varies in the records, the more common forms being Lewellen, or Lewelling.

John Llewellyn was in Tyrrel (Martin) County April 23, 1765 when he bought of Thomas Statin one hundred acres of land, to which he added ninety-nine acres more on the Coneto branch in the following October. Two

\* *Virginia Hist. Mag.*, Vol. II, page 216.



years later he bought three hundred and ninety-nine acres with houses and buildings and in 1772 the same amount again. Then in 1780, he received a grant from the state of six hundred and forty acres, and another grant of seventy-five acres in 1787. The amount of all these was over seventeen hundred acres. We learn moreover that in 1787 he bought a quarter of a mill in which he had owned one quarter before, all which gives one the impression of great enterprise and prosperity.

This was the brother of Chloe Llewellyn who was the mother of Mrs. Luke Ross. He had a considerable family whose names are given in his will, recorded in Edgecomb County, dated October 2, 1793, proved August, 1794: among these is one son, John Llewellyn, the rest being daughters.

There is also at the Edgecomb County court house the will of Alexander Llewellyn, dated June 20, 1791, proved February following, naming his sons Edmund, James, John and Simon, daughters Fanny Llewellyn and Elizabeth Llewellyn, and a son-in-law Benjamin Amasos. There is nothing to show what relation he held to John Llewellyn.

The proof is clear that John Llewellyn with his mother and sisters were originally of Norfolk County, Virginia, where his father's will is recorded in the archives at Portsmouth, dated January 28, 1751, proved April 16, 1759.

I, Wm. Llewelling of the Western Branch of Elizabeth River give to my wife, Frances Llewelling, the plantation on which I now live during her widowhood, then to pass to my son John Llewelling . . . cattle, (etc.), to my wife, and at her death to be divided to my children and my grandson William Manning . . . my children John Llewelling, Sarah Llewelling, Franki Llewelling, Anna Llewelling, Chloe Llewelling, Lidia Llewelling and Abbe Llewelling. . . . my wife Frances Llewelling a joint executor.

Signed WILLIAM LLEWELLING.

Witnessed by

Richard Bustion, John Owens, Daniel Culpepper.

It will be observed that this will was entered for probate six years before the name of John Llewellyn was recorded in the first North Carolina deed mentioned above. It is also to be observed that the will speaks of a grandson, showing that William Llewellyn was advanced in years and that his children were well grown, at least a part of them. His widow survived him for some sixteen years. Her will is recorded at Williamston, dated November 29, 1770, proved January, 1775 :

I, Frances Llewelling of Tyrrel County, North Carolina . . will that whatsoever it has been God's blessed will to bless me with, that I have got by my industry since the decease of my beloved husband, William Llewelling, be equally divided between my five children, John Llewelling, Anny Llewelling, Cloey Llewelling, Lyddia Llewelling and Abbey Llewelling; all my negroes to be equally divided between my five children and three grandchildren, William Manning, Willis Culpepper and Fanny Culpepper and that the said Willis and Fanny Culpepper share to their share but the seventh part of the aforesaid negroes—this seventh part to be equally divided between Willis and Fanny Culpepper.

Signed Frances Llewelling.

Witnessed by  
James Sherrod.  
Lydia Sherrod.  
Robert Sherrod Sen.

In this will two names are missed which are in the will of William Llewellyn, the daughters Sarah and Franki, while two others are added, the grandchildren Fanny and Willis Culpepper—natural changes in a family during a period of twenty years. The rest of the names are the same.

The manner in which Mrs. Llewellyn speaks of her property as acquired by her industry since her husband's decease is suggestive of the great opportunities offered at that time in eastern North Carolina and of her enterprise

in going with her children into the new country to make her ventures. Remembering that she was a widow with a home and property in an established community of Virginia, and that she was at an age when home comforts grow especially dear, the removal to the frontier speaks of a character strong and resolute, while the success that followed is indicative of unusual executive ability. Perhaps it is not surprising that similar traits and a similar character should have reappeared in her granddaughter Mrs. Luke Ross and prompted the longer and more arduous journey which led to the establishment of her home with her husband in Macon.

---

Other references to persons of this name in Norfolk County are the following from the land records:

May 16, 1721. Richard Llewelen Se<sup>r</sup> sells to Abell Llewelen for five shillings a piece of land on the Southern Branch of Elizabeth river, 100 acres, more or less, on Paradise Creek : also at the same date 60 acres in the same locality.

March 18, 1741. Luke Lewelling and Martha his wife deed to William Bustion for 5 shillings 100 acres on the Southern Branch of the Elizabeth river—"a tract on which Luke Lewelling now lives"; also March 19, 1741, to William Bustion, Jr., for £30. 100 acres more or less.—*Norfolk County, Va., Records.*

The will of Edward Lewelling of Norfolk County, dated January 10, 1752, proved August 21, 1752, names :

Wife Margt Lewelling, sons Thomas, Lewis, Benjamin and Edward, daughters, Elizabeth Bustin, Lydda Ewell, Mary Lewelling, Lettisha Lewelling, Lettas Lewelling, also son John Lewelling.

There is nothing to show the family connection of these with William Lewelling but probably he was in near relationship to them.

## REDDING

*Pages 119 and 120.*

It is said of the Reddings, that three brothers came from England and settled in America about 1725 or 1730. Of these one made his home in Pennsylvania, another farther north, while the third went to Virginia. William Redding, the son of the latter, married in Virginia, Patty Parham, and lived there till his family were well grown, and till after the Revolutionary war, when he removed to Baldwin County, Georgia.

How authentic this family tradition may be it is impossible to say. Perhaps it has its foundation in an event of earlier date which is substantiated by documentary evidence, that three young men of this name, Henry, James and Jereemy, aged respectively 22, 19 and 18 years, took the oath of allegiance, January 2, 1634, to be transported to Virginia in the merchantman *Bonaventure*.<sup>\*</sup> Even previous to this John Reding had been at James City and died there before 1623. There were also a number of settlers of the same family name in Massachusetts, Joseph at Boston about 1632, Miles also at Boston in 1634, Thomas at Saco in 1652, Thaddeus at Lynn in 1660 and John at Sandwich in 1676.<sup>†</sup>

Again, with reference to the statement that the family came from Virginia to Georgia in 1782, the question rises whether the movement was directly from Virginia, or perhaps by two stages, one of which may have been to some place in North Carolina, as in the case of the other Geor-

<sup>\*</sup> Hotten's *Lists of Emigrants*, pages 35-37.

<sup>†</sup> Savage's *Genealogical Dictionary*.

gia families which come into this story. No facts are found to substantiate such a theory, but it is interesting to notice that there were Reddings in North Carolina before this settlement in Georgia. The list of North Carolina jurors, February 25, 1739-40, has Jos. Redding and Jos. Redding, Jr. of Perquimans County and Jona. Redding and Samuel of Pasquotank. Somewhat later too, a branch of the family is found at Fayetteville, where between 1779 and 1797 the names occur of Timothy, William, James, Robert and Frances Reding or Redding—both spellings being used indiscriminately.

In favor of the accepted statement the words may be quoted of Hon. Charles Alexander,\* once judge of the Court in Mecklenburg County, Virginia.

The emigration from this county to the unsettled country south and west was such in the latter part of the last century as well as in this, up to the commencement of the late war, that whole families left the county not leaving one of the name behind. The population of this county was nearly as great in 1790 as it is to-day. Then we had no towns but the population was scattered over the whole country making tobacco which was money as late as 1783 and how much later I do not know. At one time, and much of the time before the Revolution, and after it for a short time, inspected tobacco was a legal tender for debt.

From whatever previous locality the family came, their Georgia home was in Baldwin County, where William Redding's will is to be seen in the records at Milledgeville, dated January 19, 1820, proved October 29, 1822.

I, William Redding, Senr., do make this my last will and testament. . . . I give unto my beloved grandchildren—children of my son Charles Redding—Archer, Patsey, Ezekiel, Rebecca, John, Sally, and Parham, the sum of one hundred dollars each. I give to my beloved son Anderson Redding my two negroes, Jack and Sarah, to be his right and

\* Letter to Sister Katharine of Macon.

property. I give to my beloved son Arthur my two negroes, Sam and Dossy, to be his right and property. Further, I desire that all my land and all my stock of every kind together with all my effects of every kind be equally divided between my two sons Anderson and Arthur to be their right and property. And I do hereby appoint my two sons Anderson and Arthur my executors, desiring them to take good care of their mother.

WILLIAM REDDING (L. S.).

Charles Redding's will was made before his father's and names :

His wife Edith, and children John, Sally, Param, Archer, Patsey, Ezekiel and Rebecca : with Ezekiel Redding as one of the executors.

A sketch of Anderson Redding is given by the accomplished historian of Georgia from a personal acquaintance with him and the communities in which he lived :

No sooner had he arrived at the vigor of manhood than he was enrolled among those of the new world who determined to be free and contended against the tyranny of British aggressions. He served under his country's banner with a patriot's zeal and devotion. He was present at the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. The recollections of that glorious day lingered long in his memory, a rehearsal of which often caused him to feel as though the ardor and buoyancy of earlier days were yet fresh upon him, while a big round tear would fall and moisten the old man's cheek.

He migrated from Virginia in 1782 and settled on land subsequently included in what is now Baldwin County, Ga. He lived on this land until late in the twenties when he followed his son, the father of Capt. D. S. Redding, to Monroe County, where he lived the remainder of his life. He reared a family of six children one of whom, W. C. Redding, represented his family in the General Assembly.\*

The inscriptions on the tombstones of Mr. and Mrs. Redding are the following :

\* White's *Historical Collections of Georgia*, page 563.

ANDERSON REDDING, BORN IN VIRGINIA, DIED IN GEORGIA FEBRUARY 9TH, 1845, AGED 80 YEARS, A SOLDIER OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION, A SOLDIER OF THE CROSS. THIS MONUMENT IS A FILIAL TRIBUTE TO HIS MEMORY.

DELILAH REDDING, DIED APRIL 20TH, 1835, AGED 62 YEARS. THE RIGHTEOUS SHALL BE HELD IN EVERLASTING REMEMBRANCE.

The fact that Mr. Redding was a soldier of the Continental Army would seem to present a clue for discovering the place of his residence at the time of enlistment. Some efforts have been made to find his name on the Virginia muster rolls, but they have been unsuccessful. The rolls which now exist are quite incomplete.

---

The marriage records at Milledgeville contain the following entries:

Osburn Wiggins and Sarah H. Redding, September 24, 1814.  
Parham D. Redding and Amy Jackson, September 10, 1821.  
Ezekiel Redding and Minnie Scurlock, September 28, 1814.  
Anderson W. Redding and Susan R. Jackson, March 30, 1826.  
William C. Redding and Margaret Flewellin, October 23, 1821.  
Thomas Redding and Mariah Searcy, December 18, 1818.  
Rolen Bivins and Nancy Redding, July 27, 1820.  
Hiram Carter and Nancy Redding, October 17, 1827.  
William Hay and Mary Redding, June 16, 1821.  
Wright Herring and Rhoda Redding, October 4, 1827.  
Gideon Johnson and Polly Redding, October 25, 1810.  
Mitter W. McCraw and Nancy G. Redding, January 5, 1826.  
Henry W. Walton and Lourrina P. Redding, February 3, 1824.  
William Flewellin and Mary Thweat (license), November 1, 1814.  
Matthew A. Parham and Mary Clem, April 23, 1823.  
Benjamin J. Parham and Martha W. Jones, February 23, 1826.

## PARHAM

---

*Pages 118 and 120.*

The Parhams were closely identified with the Reddings and doubtless came to Georgia at about the same time and from the same locality. It may be worthy of notice that the name of Jas. Parham is in the list of North Carolina jurors of 1739-40 for Bertie and Edgecombe Counties.

The will of Haddon Parham of Baldwin County, Georgia, dated April 7, 1823, proved July 7, 1823, recorded July 28, 1823, names :

Beloved wife Argen Parham, son Rowland Parham, daughters Lisha\* Redding, Mary Rogers, Gincey,† Agnes Dozier, two grandsons John H. Parham and William Burge \$200 each, heirs of my daughter Elizabeth Redding \$400, son in law Anderson Redding "for the many favors and services he has rendered me" a consideration specified.

Executors, William Searcy, Rowland Parham, and William Redding.

## FLEWELLYN

---

*Pages 120 and 121.*

In this name variations in spelling occur similar to those in Llewellyn.

Abner Flewellyn's will is on record at Milledgeville, dated September 12, 1812, proved November 20, 1815, and speaks of his wife Nancy (Ann), sons William and Abner

\* "Lisha" is shortened from "Delilah" ; her full name being Elizabeth Delilah.

† "Gincey" is shortened from "Virginia."



H. Flewollen, daughters Patsey Matthews wife of Timothy Matthews, Betsey Lane Holt wife of Tarpley Holt, Nancy Flewollen and Peggy (Margaret) Flewollen—the property bequeathed to Nancy, Abner and Peggy to be retained by the widow till they come of lawful age or marry, and they to be genteelly supported out of the same; Peggy and Abner to be educated in such manner as his executors may deem best. The executors are Nancy Flewollen, Timothy Matthews, William Flewollen and Tarpley Holt.

The inscriptions on the gravestones of Captain and Madam Flewellyn are as follows:

BENEATH ARE THE REMAINS OF ABNER FLEWELLEN WHO DIED AUGT. 15TH, 1815 IN THE 55TH YEAR OF HIS AGE. HE WAS A VIRTUOUS CITIZEN, A REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIER AND FOR 13 YEARS A CHRISTIAN IN THE M. E. CHURCH. HE NOW SLEEPS IN JESUS.

SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF ANN FLEWELLEN WHO IN HER EVERY RELATION OF LIFE EXHIBITED THE KINDEST, NOBLEST FEELINGS OF THE HEART. FOR MORE THAN A HALF CENTURY SHE LIVED A HUMBLE CONSISTENT CHRISTIAN IN THE M. E. CHURCH. AFTER A PILGRIMAGE OF 80 YEARS 11 MONTHS HER WEARY EARTH-WORN SPIRIT SOUGHT ITS HOME IN THE PARADISE OF GOD.

It appears that Abner Flewellyn remained in North Carolina for a considerable period after the Revolutionary war. He received from the state the grant of a tract of land, October 9, 1784, for 50 shillings a hundred acres, adjoining the land of William Flewellin, and he sold 280 acres for £100 to Joel Roper, November 26, 1792. It is quite likely that this latter transaction was in preparation for his removal to Georgia.

The record of these sales is in the archives at Halifax, N. C., where also are other documents of interest of which the following is an abstract of one :

William Flewellin's will, of the county of Halifax, dated December 26, 1784, proved August 1786, names sons Alexander and Abner, daughter Nancy, sons Shadrich and James and wife Betty; James to have one large Bible; movables to be divided among his six sons, Howell Flewellin, James Flewellin, William Flewellin, Taylor Flewellin, Alexander Flewellin and Abner Flewellin; James Flewellin and William Flewellin are appointed executors, and the witnesses are Isham Rosen and Rebecca Parham.

This signature of Rebecca Parham is worthy of attention as indicating that there was a family of this name in Halifax County with which the Flewellins were acquainted before the removal to Georgia.

There was a Richard Flewellin living in this region who may have been the brother of William, having the paternal name, which was Richard.

Richard Flewellin's will, of the county of Halifax, dated October 28, 1797, proved May 1798, names wife, sons Obadiah, Thomas and Richard, granddaughter Mary Flewellin, daughter of Richard; son Richard to have 129 acres of land and the residue of the estate after the other legacies.

The will of another Richard Flewellin, evidently the "son Richard" mentioned above, of County of Halifax, dated July 21, 1818, proved September 1818, names wife Elizabeth, Mersey Flewellin and Prisillar Flewellin—balance of the estate to be equally divided between my children, viz., Polly Matthews, Mersey Flewellin, Prisillar Flewellin, Eaton Flewellin and Patsy Sherring; friend Isham Matthews to be executor.

In Edenton there is a record of a deed from Philip Jones to Richard Flewallen, October 21, 1718, of two hundred

and fifty-six acres of land in Chowan Precinct, butting and bounding on the north side of the Morrotuck (Roanoke) river; and at Windsor there is a record to the effect that Richard Flewellen of Surrey in Virginia, planter, October 28, 1724, for £12 current money, sold to Richard Butler of this colony and Bertie Precinct, a planter, a plantation of two hundred and fifty acres, granted to Philip Jones, February 21, 1721-2, and transferred to Richard Flewellen, on the north side of the Morrotuck river.

This indicates that Richard Flewellyn lived in Surrey, Virginia, and kept his residence there while engaging in these land transactions in North Carolina. Probably these transactions led his sons to settle there and they doubtless occupied these lands, which are in the vicinity of Halifax County. The Surrey County records mention a John Flewelling in 1749, which proves that the family had a representative there at that time, notwithstanding the removals to North Carolina.

There is also a record of Isle of Wight County, adjoining Surrey, concerning a will of 1651 wherein mention is made of the daughter of Thomas Fluellen, indicating that the family were in this part of Virginia from very early times.

Abel Flewellen and his wife Johana or Hannah (Horne), daughter of Thomas Horne, were in Norfolk County, Va., very early.

Abel Flewellen and Johana Flewellen, of the South Branch of Elizabeth river, sold February 10, 1668, for 2000 lbs. of tobacco, 100 acres of land to John Johnson, a part of 300 acres which Thomas Horne bequeathed by will dated April 15, 1658 to his son Thomas Horne Jr., who died in his minority, on account of which the land passed to his three sisters, Mary Horne, Elizabeth Horne and Johana Horne, of

whom Johana married Abel Flewellen: who speaks of the land transferred as next to that of his brother-in-law, Thomas Fansid, now in possession of Thomas Tucker.—*Norfolk County Records*.

Abel Flewellen and Hannah Flewellen, April 17, 1671, deeded to Thomas Richardson 100 acres of land on the Southern Branch of Elizabeth river.—*Ibid*.

Abel Flewellen,\* June 17, 1672, bought of Alexander Forman for 2700 lbs. of tobacco 150 acres of land on ye South Branch of Elizabeth river, and on the same day Johana Flewellen in behalf of her husband Abel Flewellen sold the same.—*Ibid*.

Edward Flewellen, March 17, 1695-6, is on the court records as defendant in a case with Cornelius Ellis which was dismissed as having no cause.—*Ibid*.

Edward Flewellen, July 29, 1698, brought a suit against Richard Smith.—*Ibid*.

## TAYLOR

Page 121.

Concerning the wife of Richard Flewellyn family tradition has only preserved the name Betsey Taylor and neither her birthplace or parentage is now known. The name itself, however, offers not a few suggestions, for the Taylor family has had many conspicuous representatives, first in Virginia and more recently in other parts of the country.

Among the early settlers of Virginia there were two, named Richard Taylor and John Taylor, who came from London to Charles City and were both living in 1624. The latter arrived on the *Margaret*, December 4, 1619, and was a fellow passenger of Humphrey Plant to whom allu-

\* Is it possible that this Abel Flewellen was the same as Abell Llewellyn mentioned on page 224? There is a suggestion of identity also in Alexander Llewellyn, page 222, and Alexander Flewellin, page 231.

sion is made on page 169. He was one of the first settlers of Berkeley and is mentioned as owning land in Elizabeth City, on the north side of the James river, in 1625. Richard Taylor probably came a little earlier.

In 1708, a family of this name is found in Norfolk County as indicated by the following abstracts from the records :

Thomas Taylor, April 16, 1708, bought 100 acres of land of Robert Spring.—*Ibid.*

Andrew Taylor and Ann Taylor of Norfolk County, May 15, 1708, gave unto Elizabeth Taylor, wife of Thomas Taylor, 70 acres of land in Norfolk County adjoining land that said Thomas bought of Robert Spring, the elder, being one-half of 140 acres granted by patent to Andrew Taylor.—*Ibid.*

Thomas Taylor, May 11, 1708, with consent of his mother, Ann Taylor, deeded for £28. property and reversion to Thomas Sikes who married Mary Taylor and lived with the mother Ann Taylor—mention being made of the deceased father, Theodore Taylor, and a brother Wm. Taylor.—*Ibid.*

Faith Taylor, May 12, 1708, surrendered her right of dower in the land which her husband Thomas Taylor sold to Thomas Sikes.—*Ibid.*

Thomas Taylor and Faith Taylor, November 15, 1733, deeded to John Nicholson 50 acres of swamp land in the woods, at the head of the South Branch of Elizabeth river.—*Ibid.*

Jonathan Taylor is mentioned in the Bertie County records of 1727-8, and again with his wife Catharine, May 4, 1733, when he sold a tract of land on the south side of the Morrotuck river.

David Taylor was in Perquimans County in 1740. At the present time there are people of the name in Pitt County, as stated in Dr. Grimes' letter on page 220.

In Halifax County, John Taylor died about 1770, and James Taylor about 1772, both leaving families. Probably these were near kinsmen of Mrs. Richard Flewellyn.

## HOLLOWAY

Page 121.

As little is known of the wife of William Flewellyn as of his mother. She is said to have been Betsey Holloway and in her husband's will she is called Betty.

The names John and Thomas Holloway are in the list of jurors for Perquimans County empaneled February 25, 1739-40; and in another list of July 26, 1756 Joel Holloway's name occurs with that of John. In the list of "tythables" for the same county in 1740 the name of John Hollowel is given, which is undoubtedly the same name with a different spelling.

The will of Edmund Hollowell, dated June 17, 1729, proved October 24, 1729, names brothers John and Thomas Hollowell.

The will of Luke Hollowell, 1734-5, proved April 21, 1735, names wife Elizabeth, sons John, William, Joel and Reuben Hollowell.—*N. C. Hist. and Gen. Register, Vol. I, No. 1, pp. 48, 49.*

The name Hollowell is found a number of times in Norfolk records between 1713 and 1743.

June 14, 1713. By order of the court a tract of land was laid out to John Hollowell.

The will of Sarah Hollowell, dated July 19, 1715, proved July 19, 1717, names sons John and Luke, daughter Catern Russill and grandchildren William, Joseph, Mary and Elizabeth Russill.

The will of John Hollowell, dated March 15, 1715, proved May 18, 1716, names wife Mary, son Joseph, daughters Mary, Courtney and Sarah Hollowell.

The estate of Benjamin Hollowell was inventoried July 23, 1715, and distributed August 19, 1715, to William Webster for his wife Ellener, Mr. Robert Stewart for his wife's part, Alice, Mary, Benjamin and Joseph Hollowell.

The will of Benjamin Hollowell, dated October 1, 1732, proved May 17, 1734, names wife Bridget and daughters Elizabeth and Bridget.

The inventory of Thomas Hollowell's estate was returned January 20, 1743-4.

It would seem that this family was one of considerable size and that members of it early settled in the region on the Chowan, of which mention has been made so often in these notes. Probably the wife of William Flewellyn was of this family.

## LANE

---

*Pages 122 and 123.*

Mention of the families of this name in North Carolina recalls the fact that Sir Ralph Lane was the founder of that first, short-lived colony which was established on Roanoke Island in the summer of 1585. He is well known as one of the early explorers of the coast, as a governor of Virginia and as a colonel who held a command under Drake. He died in Ireland and we have no reason to suppose that the Lanes of Virginia and North Carolina in subsequent times were connected with him.

Among the very early permanent colonists, however, this name has its representatives, the descendants of whom are very numerous. There were some of the name who settled in New England. Of the families originating in these a history has been published in two octavo volumes, *Lane Genealogies*, by J. Chapman and J. H. Fitts. No doubt the descendants of the Virginia Lanes would offer as ample material for the author who could bestow on them an equal amount of time and research.

In Hotten's lists of immigrants to Virginia, Henery Lane, aged twenty, is mentioned in 1623 as having come to Charles City in the *Southampton*; Thomas Lane, aged thirty, in the *Treasurer* in 1613, and Alice Lane, aged twenty-four, in the *Bona Nova* in 1620. Alice may have been the wife of Thomas Lane, for they are mentioned together as living at Elizabeth City in 1623.

In the Norfolk County records there is an entry July 15, 1685 pertaining to Jasper and Sarah Lane of the parish of Linhaven. With the early immigrations to North Carolina the name appears at about the same time in a number of different places. In the Bertie County land records Joseph and Benjamin occur in 1725 and later, and Thomas in 1728, in connection with large land transfers. The three names occur similarly in Halifax County in 1732, and then in Edgecomb from 1737 to 1743. Probably the fact of their mention in these three different counties is to be explained by changes in the county boundaries, their locality remaining the same, where were the extensive tracts of wild lands which had been granted them by the state.

In 1728 Walter Lane was a juror at the General Court held in Edenton. Thereafter he appears continually as a burgess from Newbern or Craven County till as late as 1738, and in 1744 he is a justice of the peace for Craven County. In 1749 he receives a grant of land. In connection with this it is noticeable that Thomas Lane, who had received earlier grants in Bertie, Halifax or Edgecomb, begins to obtain grants in Craven and secures in all a thousand acres there before the end of 1743. This seems to point to a close relationship to Walter Lane, as do the previous grants to a like relationship to Joseph and Benjamin. Thus taking all the facts into view, one can hardly



resist the conclusion that the four were of one family and probably brothers.

Again it is to be observed that in the earliest mention of Joseph Lane in Bertie County, May 9, 1725, he is called Joseph Lane, Jr., and so again May 11, 1728 when his wife Patience is also mentioned. This renders it probable that the father's name was Joseph. The fact that William Lane gave the name of Joseph to one of his sons confirms the supposition that the original Joseph was William's grandfather.

In Pasquotank County, about 1750, there was an Alexander Lane who bought land of Samuel Northy of Maryland; and a little later William, Samuel, John and Bettie Lane. William Lane is of Nixonton and his will, dated March 20, 1654, proved July 1761, divided his property between his two sons John and William.

In Beaufort County the records mention, September 29, 1750, John Lane, Gent. in connection with his wife Mary, who was a daughter and heir of Henry Snood, Gent., a large landholder; and in 1770 James Lane is named as selling land on the north side of the Pamlico river.

In Craven County, after Walter Lane there appear these names, George, Sevin, Frederick, John, Daniel and others, of whom George is called the son of Walter Lane. He received a grant of a hundred acres of land in Craven County, October 7, 1749, so that he must have been of age then.

Frederick Lane's will, dated August 8, 1798, proved December 1798, names his wife Anne Green, sons John Tunnel, Hardy Bonner and Bryan Lane, and daughter Mary Bryan, who was under age.

John Lane's will, dated March 20, 1800, proved March 1801, names wife Ann, children Mary Avery, Sarah, Daniel, John and Ann; proved on oath of Daniel Lane.

George Lane's will, dated January 27, 1808, proved March 1808, names his wife Nancy, sons William, George, James and Walter, daughter Maria Lane.

Returning now to Halifax County, the name often figures in the records. December 16, 1735, Joseph Lane, Jr. and his wife Patience are mentioned, and in a document of 1755 it appears that she was a daughter of Col. Barnabas McKinney, and that John Lane was their son, and "heir at law to Patience Lane."

On May 19, 1747, the name of Barnabas Lane appears as a witness; and his will is found, dated May 30, 1762, proved September 1762, mentioning his sons Martin and Barnabas, and alluding to other children.

John Lane's will, dated February 13, 1774, proved May 1776, names son David Lane, grandson David Lane, and daughters Olive Joyner, Ann Everard, Keziah McKinnie, Patience Joyner, Mary Pittman, Mourning Lane and Julian Lane.

David Lane's will, dated November 12, 1789, proved August 1790, names son David, daughters Ann Shelton and Elizabeth Barnes, granddaughter Elizabeth Barnes, and son in law Burwell Shelton.

Joseph Lane's will, dated November 29, 1773, proved February 1774, names sons Joseph, James, Jesse, Joel, and grandson Henry Lane, of whom Joel was residuary legatee and sole executor.

William Lane's will, dated at Halifax, January 2, 1786, proved February 1786, names wife Elizabeth, daughters Jane Eelbeck, Patty Battle, Ann Flewellen, Elizabeth Hill, two sons William and Joseph and a daughter Tabitha Lane; mentions his father Benjamin Lane as still living, and provides that his wife shall have the care of the property of William, Joseph and Tabitha, and support and school them; Jethro Battle and Abner Flewellen are appointed executors.

Hon. Kemp P. Battle of Chapel Hill, N. C., writes December 19, 1899:

I much regret that I cannot add to your facts concerning the Lanes. We have no further information about them. Joel Lane, Senator from Wake in the old days, is a name very familiar to us, as he owned the

land bought by the State for a site for the capitol. There is a family of Lanes—very respectable—in Wayne County. The Jethro Battle mentioned was a son of my grandfather's grandfather, Elisha Battle, member of the State Congress of 1776 and Senator from Edgecombe.

A daughter of Joseph Lane, the brother of Mrs. Ann Lane Flewellyn, wrote to Mrs. Mary Ross Banks in May 1895 :

My father, Joseph Lane, lived and died within a mile of the spot that gave him birth, Enfield, Halifax County, N. C. He had three sisters and one brother, William, who went to Tennessee to live. I never saw him and knew the name of but one of his sons, David. The sisters were Ann Flewellen, Tabitha Pittman and Patsy (Martha) Battle. The last lived in Edgecomb, the adjoining county, and died before my recollection. Aunt Tabby was the only one of his sisters that I remember.

The writer of the above was ninety years of age at that time and has since died. Her maiden name was Elizabeth Alford Lane, apparently given her for her grandmother. Her husband's name was Mason and her home was at Oswichee, Alabama, where some of the family still live.

Of the family of Joseph Lane, who is supposed in this account to have been the brother of Benjamin Lane, three sons, Joseph, Jesse and Joel, early removed to Wake County and became proprietors of large landed estates there, which with the development of the country made them wealthy, their property covering ground on which the city of Raleigh now stands.\* It could not have been long before the Revolution when they made this change in their abode and all three became earnest participants in that struggle.

Joel Lane seems to have been the more commanding character. "In 1775 he was a member of the Provincial

\* *Appleton's Cyclopædia of Biography*, Vol. III, page 606.

Congress that met at Hillsborough, and in 1781 he served in the General Assembly, which was held in his own house." He it was, too, who deeded to the state the land on which the capitol was located.

A grandson of one of these brothers was Joseph Lane, who was distinguished as a soldier in the Mexican war, attained to the rank of major-general for his gallantry and at the conclusion of the war was appointed by President Polk governor of Oregon; from which, on its admission to the Union as a state, he served as a senator at Washington. In 1860 he was nominated for vice-president of the United States on the ticket with John C. Breckenridge. One of his sons, Lafayette Lane, was a congressman from Oregon, 1874-1877, and another, John Lane, is a lawyer in Lewiston, Idaho.

Another grandson of one of these brothers was Henry Smith Lane of Indiana, who was governor of that state in 1860, and was soon after elected to the United States Senate, in which he served till 1867.

## ALFORD

---

*Page 123.*

Lodwick Alford bought two hundred acres of land with houses, etc., in Halifax County, May 15, 1744, for which he paid Josef Symes £24. Again, over nine years later, October 30, 1753, he bought four hundred and thirty acres of Earl Granville for three shillings and specified rents; he is now called a planter of Granville County. Still later, September 8, 1758, he and his wife Sarah, of Granville

County, sold land in Edgecombe County for £40 to Thomas L. Gardener.

He is called Ledwick Alford once in the N. C. Records, where his appointment as "Commissioner of the peace" is referred to, an office which he declined.\*

---

Richard Alford, aged 26, is named in *Hotten's Lists* as at James City, Virginia, on Capt. Roger Smith's plantation in 1624.

John Alford was on a jury in North Carolina, May 1693.†

The will of Jabez Alford of Chowan, July 9, 1705, names George Taylor and Esayah Henly.‡

\* *North Carolina Colonial Records*, Vol. V, page 592.

† *Ibid.*, page 427.

‡ *N. C. Hist. and Gen. Register*, Vol. I, No. 1, page 26.

## CORRECTIONS AND ADDITIONS

---

Page 51. For twenty-six read thirty-six.

Page 115. For Creswell read Cornnall as on page 204.

Page 133. For Brown read Broom.

Page 173. Under *Heraldry* add—

Ros. Gules three water bougets argent.

(Arms of Baron Ros; descended from Peter de Ros, in the lordship of Holderness, county York, whose great grandson, Robert de Ros, died in 1227, leaving two sons, William his successor, and Robert ancestor of Baron Ros of Warke.)

"On the shield of a cross-legged knight in the Temple Church, which is attributed to a de Ros, three water bougets are very boldly sculptured."—*Bentell's Heraldry*, p. 54.

The emblem of three water bougets appears in many different coats of arms of later date with the names Ross, Rosse and Rose. The following are examples—

Ross or Rose. (Auchlossen, county Aberdeen) Or a boar's head couped gules between three water bougets sable, a bordure of the last.

*Crest*—A water bouget sable.

*Motto*—Agnoscar eventum.

Rose or Rosse. (Waddesden, county Bucks.) Argent a chevron ermine between three water bougets argent.

*Crest*—A buck trippant argent.



## INDEX





## INDEX

---

- |  |  |
|--|--|
| <p>ADAMS, James, 212<br/>         ALEXANDER, Charles, 226<br/>         ALFORD, Jabez, 242<br/>             John, 242<br/>             Lodwick, 241<br/>             Richard, 242<br/>             Sarah, 241<br/>         AMASOS, Benjamin, 222<br/>         AMORY, <i>Rev.</i>, 156<br/>         ANDERSON, Joseph, 184<br/>         ATWATER, David, 76, 183<br/>             Edward E., 183<br/>             Jonathan, 75, 76, 78, 184<br/>             Joshua, 80<br/>             Mary, 75<br/>             Ruth, 184<br/>         AUSTIN, <i>Capt.</i>, 33<br/>         BABBITT, Clement B., 132, 154<br/>             Harriet Octavia, 134, 135<br/>             Mary, 134<br/>         BACON, Leonard, 15<br/>         BAIRSTOW, Ann, 165<br/>             Mary, 165<br/>             Michael, 165<br/>             William, 165<br/>         BAKER, Henry, 200<br/>         BALDWIN, Jerjah, 181<br/>         BANKS, John Trueman, 150<br/>             Mary Ross, 239<br/>         BARNES, Elizabeth, 239<br/>             Hannah, 70<br/>             John, 70<br/>             Mercy (Betts), 70<br/>         BART, Elice, 163<br/>         BASSETT, Mary, 84<br/>             Mary (Dickerman), 84<br/>             Samuel, 84<br/>             William, 84<br/>         BATTLE, Elisha, 240<br/>             Jethro, 240<br/>             Kemp P., 239<br/>             Martha, 239, 240</p> | <p>BECKET, Elizabeth, 211<br/>         BEECHER, Lyman, 183<br/>         BEEMAN, Allen E., 164<br/>             Frederick Dan, 164<br/>         BENJAMIN, Alexander Gillon, 162<br/>             Alfred Alston, 162<br/>             Anna Elizabeth, 162<br/>             Elvira Nicoll, 162<br/>             John Anna, 162<br/>         BENNETT, Ambrose, 117<br/>             Anna, 213<br/>             Edward, 215-217<br/>             Elener, 212<br/>             Elizabeth, 116<br/>             James, 213, 214<br/>             Jean, 212<br/>             Joane, 215<br/>             Joel, 213<br/>             John, 116, 117, 212-218<br/>             Katherine, 215<br/>             Luke, 213<br/>             Margery, 215<br/>             Mary, 212, 214<br/>             Morris, 117<br/>             Nancy, 213<br/>             Nathan, 213<br/>             Niomy, 213<br/>             Philip, 115, 215, 216, 218<br/>             Richard, 117, 215-217<br/>             Robert, 117, 215, 216<br/>             Rose, 116, 212<br/>             Samuel, 215<br/>             Sarah, 213, 214<br/>             Silas, 213<br/>             Thomas, 116-118, 203, 212-216<br/>             William, 117, 213, 215, 216<br/>         BIVINS, Rolen, 228<br/>         BLAKE, Susannah, 166<br/>         BLARRING, Elizabeth, 188<br/>         BLOUNT, Africa, 214<br/>             Edmond, 214</p> |
|--|--|

- BOLMAN, *Mr.*, 132  
 BONNEAU, Simms, 167  
 BORING, Jesse, 148  
 BOSWELL, Ermine, 200  
 BOTSFORD, Henry, 81  
     Mary, 81  
 BOWDRE, Annie Townshend, 150  
     Edward Preston, 150  
     Horace Peveril Clark, 150  
     Jack Ross, 150  
     Julien Leon, 150  
     Katherine Rose, 150  
     Margaret Preston, 150  
     Mary Elizabeth, 150  
     Philip Rose, 150  
 BRAINERD, John, 211  
     Mary, 211  
 BRECK, *Rev.*, 136  
 BRECKINRIDGE, John C., 241  
 BRINKER, Juanita, 151  
 BRISBANE, Abbott Hall, 164  
     Adam F., 193  
     Amarinthia, 165  
     Catherine Lowndes, 165  
     Elizabeth, 164, 194  
     Harriet Ruth, 165  
     James, 162, 192, 193  
     James Lowndes, 165  
     Jeanne, 165  
     John, 50, 133, 193  
     John Stanyarne, 156, 162, 192, 193  
     John Wilson, 164  
     Julia Lowndes, 165  
     Lewis Morris, 165  
     Margaret, 165  
     Maria, 194  
     Maria Hall, 164, 165, 193  
     Mary C., 164  
     Mary Susan, 164  
     Sarah Hall, 164, 193  
     Sarah Harriet, 162  
     William, 164, 165, 193  
     William Henry, 193  
 BROOM, *Miss*, 158, 243  
 BROUGHTON, Joanna, 159  
     Thomas, 159  
 BROWN, Alexander, 177, 205  
     Francis, 209  
     Joseph E., 33  
 BRYAN, Mary, 161  
 BULLOCK, Sarah, 147  
 BURGE, William, 229  
 BURKE, John W., 200  
 BURT, Armistead, 160  
     Francis, 159-161, 192  
     Francis St. Julien, 159  
     Furber Nutting, 161  
     George Abbott, 161  
     Georgianna, 159  
     Harriet Giroud, 160  
     Joanna Lois, 160  
     Josephine, 160  
     Katharine, 160, 191, 226  
     Katharine (Miles), 159  
     Mary Eliza, 160  
 BUSTIN, Elizabeth, 224  
 BUSTION, Richard, 222  
     William, 224  
 BUTLER, Richard, 232  
 BUTT, Robert, 208  
 CALDWELL, Charles, 147  
 CALHOUN, John C., 178  
 CAPERS, F. W., 33  
 CARKEEL, Lyddia, 214  
     Cloey, 214  
     Mary, 214  
     Sarah, 214  
 CARTER, Hiram, 228  
 CHADWICK, Thomas, 151, 186  
 CHAMPION, Margaret, 196  
 CHAPMAN, Eudocia, 179  
     J., 236  
     Mary, 179  
 CHAPPEL, *Miss*, 153  
 CHAUNCEY, Ruth, 200  
 CHILDERS, Martha, 148  
 CLARENCIEUX, Robert Cook, 196  
 CLEM, Mary, 228  
 CLEVELAND, Grover S., 149  
 CLINTON, Henry, 107, 110  
 CLISBY, Warren B., 146  
 COCKBURN, Sarah (Ross), 201  
 COCKRAN, Mary, 167  
 COFFIELD, Spier, 219  
 COLBERTH, Mary Ann, 72, 181  
 COLEBREATH, Eunice (Tuttle), 182  
     Humphrey, 182  
     Jane, 182  
     John, 182

- COLEBREATH, Margaret, 182  
     Martha, 182  
     Mary, 182  
 COLQUITT, Walter T., 148  
 CONDY, James F., 166  
 COOK, Increase, 14  
 COOPER, John, 75  
     Robert, 107, 156, 158  
 CORNWALLIS, *Lord*, 227  
 COWELL, Sarah, 166  
 CROCKFORD, Rosalie, 155  
 CULPEPPER, Daniel, 222  
     Fanny, 223  
     Willis, 223  
 DABY, Charles S., 165  
 DAWSON, Ann, 158, 159  
     Ann Hall, 160  
     Anna, 133  
     Caroline, 195  
     Caroline Deas, 159  
     Charles Postel, 160, 191  
     Frances Burt, 160  
     Harriet H., 141  
     Joanna B. (Monck), 159  
     Joanna Martha, 160  
     John, 159  
     John Lawrence, 160  
     Octavius Huger, 134, 153, 159  
     William Henry, 159, 160  
 DAVENPORT, John, 76, 79  
 DAVIDS, James, 80  
 DAVIDSON, Lemuel, 219  
 DAVIS, Elizabeth, 196  
 DEANS, Sarah (Grimes), 221  
     William, 221  
 DEAS, *Miss*, 158  
     Caroline Hall, 159  
     Elizabeth Hazlehurst, 153  
     Elizabeth R., 133, 141, 152  
     Robert Hazlehurst, 153  
     States Gist, 159  
     Thomas Allen, 158  
     Thomas Hutchinson, 130,  
         133, 152, 158, 195  
 DEE, Daniel, 181  
 DE GRAFFENRIED, Anna Low, 145  
     Charles, 145  
     Christopher, 198, 199  
     Edwin Louis, 145, 200  
     Elizabeth, 145  
 DE GRAFFENRIED, Elwyn, 145  
     Francis, 200  
     James Nesbit, 200  
     Margaret Plant, 145  
     Marshall, 136, 145, 200  
     Martha Ermine, 145  
     Martha (Kirkland), 145  
     Mary Lou, 200  
     Tscharner, 199  
 DE ROS, Peter, 243  
     Robert, 243  
     William, 243  
 DEHON, *Bishop*, 128  
 DICKERMAN, Abraham, 74, 183  
     Chloe, 73, 74  
     Edward D., 183  
     George S., 183  
     Isaac, 75, 78, 84  
     Stephen, 79, 82, 84  
 DICKINSON, Benjamin, 73, 182  
 DILLARD, Richard, 202  
 DIXWELL, John, 78, 80  
 DOUGLASS, Stephen A., 59  
 DOZIER, Agnes, 229  
 DU BIGNON, Catherine, 154  
 DUFFIELD, *Miss*, 167  
 DUGAN, John, 203  
 EATON, Theophilus, 76, 79  
 EDMUNDSON, George, 216  
 EDWARDS, Jonathan, 183  
 ELBECK, Jane, 239  
 ELLIOTT, *Bishop*, 134  
 ELLIS, Cornelius, 233  
 ELLISON, W. H., 149  
 ETHERIDGE, Thomas, 209  
 EVERARD, Ann, 239  
 EWELL, Lydda, 224  
 FANSID, Thomas, 233  
 FARR, Annie Gillon, 163  
     Sarah Catharine, 163  
     Thomas Nathaniel, 162, 163  
 FENDALL, Robert, 212  
 FISHBURNE, Alexander Gillon,  
     163  
     Charles Cochran, 163  
     Elizabeth Brisbane, 163  
     Ella Benjamin, 163  
     Harriet Chalmers, 163  
     John Benjamin, 163  
     Mary Talbot, 163

- FISHBURN, Thomas, 163  
     William Henry, 162, 163  
 FITCH, Augustus, 160  
     Elizabeth, 160  
     Francis Burt, 160  
     Mosley, 160  
 FITTS, J. H., 236  
 FLEMING, Harriet O., 135, 136  
     Julian Hazlehurst, 134, 135, 154  
     Sarah Houston, 134, 155  
     William R., 134, 154  
 FLEWELLEN, Abel, 232, 233  
     Edward, 233  
     Hannah, 233  
     Johana (Horne), 232, 233  
 FLEWELLIN, Alexander, 231, 233  
     Elizabeth, 231  
     Howell, 231  
     James, 231  
     Mary, 231  
     Mersey, 231  
     Obadiah, 231  
     Prisillar, 231  
     Shadrich, 231  
     Taylor, 231  
     Thomas, 231  
 FLEWELLING, John, 232  
 FLEWELLYN Abner, 120-122, 229, 230, 231, 239  
     Abner H., 229  
     Ann (Lane), 230, 239, 240  
     Betsey Lane, 119, 231  
     Dick, 121  
     Eaton, 121, 231  
     Margaret E., 119, 228  
     Nancy, 229, 230, 231  
     Peggy, 230  
     Richard, 121, 231, 233  
     Richard, *Mrs.*, 234  
     William, 121, 228, 229, 231, 235  
     William, *Mrs.*, 235  
 FLUELLEN, Thomas, 232  
 FONDRIEN, Amaretta, 147  
 FORCE, Peter, 189  
 FORGATIE, Mary M., 135, 153  
 FORMAN, Alexander, 233  
 FORRESTER, Susan, 161  
 FOX, George, 216, 217  
 GADSDEN, Christopher, 104  
 GAILLARD, Mary Rebecca, 168  
 GARDENER, Thomas L., 242  
 GEYER, F. W., 166  
 GIBBARD, Sarah, 81  
     William, 81  
 GIBBES, *Miss*, 158  
     John, 101, 155, 196  
     John, *Mrs.*, 156  
     Mary, 196  
     Mary (Woodward), 155  
     Robert, 100, 101, 158, 196  
     Robert, *Mrs.*, 158  
     Sarah, 161, 102, 155, 195  
     William, 196  
 GILLON, Alexander, 162-164, 193  
     Ann (Purcell), 162  
     Anna Maria, 162  
     Brisbane, 163  
     Mary Susan, 164, 193  
     Sarah Brisbane, 163  
 GODFREY, John, 90, 96-99  
     Mary, 97, 101, 196  
 GRANVILLE, Earl, 242  
 GRAY, Thomas, 96  
 GREEN, Anne, 238  
 GREENLEAF, Susannah, 166  
 GRIFFIN, Edward, 147  
     Mary, 201  
     Mary (Bennett), 213  
 GRIMBALL, *Ser'y*, 99  
 GRIMES, *Dr.*, 234  
     *Miss*, 54  
     Abigail, 221  
     Ann, 221  
     Chloe, 219  
     Chloe (Llewellyn), 147  
     Dempsey, 219  
     Elizabeth, 219  
     Franky, 219  
     George, 219, 220  
     James, 219, 220  
     John, 220, 221  
     John C., 219  
     Julia, 221  
     Lewelling, 218, 219  
     Mary, 118, 147, 219  
     R. J., 219  
     Robert, 220  
     Samuel, 221

- GRIMES, Sarah, 219, 221  
     Thomas, 118, 147, 218-221  
     William, 219, 220  
 GRYMR, Mary, 151, 185  
     Mary Worley, 151, 185  
     Thomas, 151, 185  
 GRUNDY, Thomas, 204  
 GUERARD, Ann, 141  
     Godin, 102, 156, 191  
     Godin, *Mrs.*, 156  
     John, 156  
     Marianne, 156  
 HABERSHAM, John B., 155  
 HALL, Ann, 141  
     Ann (Dawson), 191  
     Caroline, 133, 158  
     Daniel, 158, 189-191  
     Elizabeth, 125, 133, 152, 156,  
         158, 191  
     George, 133, 141, 155, 159,  
         190, 191  
     George Abbott, 46, 48, 102,  
         125, 126, 133, 139, 152, 155,  
         156, 159, 161, 162, 167, 187,  
         189, 190, 194  
     Georgianna, 159, 192  
     Hannah, 156  
     Harriet, 127, 133, 158  
     Joanna Lois, 161  
     John Dawson, 161  
     John Ladson, 133, 134, 156,  
         158, 190, 191  
     Juliet, 128, 133, 141, 158, 193  
     Lois, 48, 125, 133  
     Lois (Matthews), 125, 126,  
         152, 159, 162, 167, 187, 189  
     Louisa, 133, 158, 167  
     Maria, 192  
     Maria Ann, 156, 162  
     Nathaniel, 158  
     Robert Gibbes, 158  
     Sally, 130  
     Sarah, 133, 156, 191  
     Susanna, 189, 190  
     Thomas, 158  
     William, 161, 212  
 HANABLE, *Dr.*, 134  
 HANSON, Fannie, 149  
 HARDEE, W. J., 64  
 HARDEMAN, John L., 150  
 HARDING, Thomas, 150, 220  
 HARRIS, John, 188  
 HASSELL, Thomas M., 168  
 HATTON, Francis, 219  
     Francis (Grimes), 219  
 HAY, William, 228  
 HAZLEHURST, *Mrs.*, 101  
     Allston P., 136  
     Alston, 155  
     Betty, 151, 186  
     Caroline, 127, 153  
     Carrie C., 155  
     Charlotte, 133, 153  
     Edward, 185, 186  
     Elizabeth, 152, 186  
     Elizabeth Boyle, 151, 185  
     Elizabeth Christina, 130, 134,  
         153  
     Elizabeth (Hall), 46, 125, 153,  
         185, 187, 189  
     Elizabeth Mary, 18, 129, 135,  
         145, 154  
     Elizabeth P. (Wilson), 131,  
         132, 137-138, 145  
     Elizabeth Rutledge, 127, 152  
     Ellen D., 155  
     Frances E., 155  
     Frances Wingfield, 136, 154  
     Frederick W., 155  
     George Abbott, 127, 129, 133-  
         135, 153  
     George Edward, 135, 153  
     George H., 130, 134-137, 154  
     Harriet, 128-131  
     Harriet (Octavia), 131, 132,  
         154  
     Henry, 187  
     Irene Nesbit, 135-137  
     Isaac, 46, 151, 152, 185-187  
     James Nesbit, 136, 154  
     Joanna, 187  
     John, 127  
     Josie, 137  
     Julian, 131, 154  
     Juliana, 126, 132, 134, 152,  
         153  
     Leighton Wilson, 129, 132,  
         136, 137, 154  
     Lois Hall, 126, 132, 152  
     Louisa Wingfield, 137, 154

- HAZLEHURST, Margaret, 133, 152, 153, 186, 187  
 Martha Mortimer, 131, 133, 153  
 Mary, 127, 133, 136-139, 151, 153, 186  
 Mary (Gryme), 152  
 Robert, 18, 47, 125-141, 145, 151-156, 185-187  
 Samuel, 186, 187  
 Sarah Harriet, 127, 134, 137, 153  
 Sarah Havens, 154  
 Sarah Simmons, 128, 132, 135, 154  
 Stephen Nicolau, 155  
 Thomas, 152, 186  
 William, 155  
 William Simmons, 131, 132, 154  
 HENLY, Esayah, 242  
 HERRING, Martha Jos., 148  
 Rhoda, 228  
 Wright, 228  
 HEYWARD, Mrs., 158  
 Daniel, 156  
 Elizabeth, 156  
 Thomas, 49, 102, 156, 191, 197  
 HICKOX, Frances Eliot, 164  
 G. A., 164  
 Mary (Brisbane), 192  
 William Brisbane, 164  
 HILL, Elizabeth, 239  
 HOGAN, Sara, 164  
 William, 164  
 HOGG, Martha, 148  
 HOLLISTER, Gideon, 164  
 Gideon H., 164  
 Harriet Jackson, 164, 193  
 John Brisbane, 164  
 Mary S. (Brisbane), 192  
 HOLLOWAY, Betsey, 121, 235  
 Joel, 235  
 John, 235  
 Thomas, 235, 236  
 HOLLOWELL, Alice, 235  
 Benjamin, 235, 236  
 Bridget, 236  
 Courtney, 235  
 Edmund, 235  
 HOLLOWELL, Elizabeth, 235, 236  
 Joseph, 235  
 Luke, 235  
 Mary, 235  
 Reuben, 235  
 Sarah, 235  
 William, 235  
 HOLMES, Dr., 187  
 HOLT, Ann Lane, 59, 119, 147, 148  
 Betsey Lane (Flewellyn), 148, 230  
 Tarpley, 119, 120, 148, 230  
 HOPKINS, Asa, 72  
 Harris, 72  
 HORNE, Elizabeth, 232  
 Johana, 232  
 Mary, 232  
 Thomas, 232  
 HOTTEN, J. C., 117, 205, 215  
 HOUSTON, George, 132, 137, 154  
 Sarah Simmons, 134, 136  
 HUGER, Frank, 155  
 INGRAHAM, Charlotte Marryatt, 167  
 Duncan, 166, 167  
 Duncan Nathaniel, 168  
 Eliza Maria, 168  
 Elizabeth, 166  
 Francis, 167  
 George Hall, 168  
 Henry, 166, 167  
 Jeremiah, 166  
 John Hazlehurst, 167, 194  
 Joseph, 166, 167  
 Juliet Hall, 168  
 Louisa Harriett, 168  
 Maria, 167  
 Mary, 166  
 Mary (McFarland), 166  
 Nathaniel, 135, 158, 167, 194  
 Polly, 166  
 Prentiss, 194  
 Rufus William, 168  
 Susannah, 166  
 Susannah (Blake), 167  
 Timothy, 166  
 William, 84, 165, 166  
 INGRAM, Virginia Alma, 163  
 JACKSON, Amy, 228  
 Susan R., 228

- JAMES, Mrs. C. M. I., 194  
 JOHNSON, Anne, 159  
     Daniel, 81  
     Gideon, 228  
     John, 232  
     Nathaniel, 159  
 JOHNSTON, Allen, 210  
     Joseph, 64  
     Viola Ross, 150  
     William McEwen, 150  
 JOHNSTONE, William A., 160  
     William Burt, 161  
     William Webb, 161  
 JONES, Jarvis, 204  
     Martha W., 228  
     Phillip, 231, 232  
     William, 204  
 JORDAN, Hannah, 214  
 JOYNER, Olive, 239  
     Patience, 239  
 KEY, Joseph, 37, 146  
     Joseph S., 149  
 KIRKLAND, Martha, 200  
     William, 200  
 KITCHEL, Johanna, 77  
     Robert, 77  
 KITCHELL, Robert, 183  
 KNIGHTEN, Miss, 147  
 LADSON, Mary, 158  
 LAMAR, L. Q. C., 59, 149  
 LAMB, Wilson G., 201  
 LANE, Alexander, 238  
     Alice, 237  
     Ann, 121, 123, 238  
     Barnabas, 239  
     Benjamin, 122, 137, 237-239  
     Bettie, 238  
     Bryan, 238  
     Daniel, 238  
     David, 239  
     Elizabeth (Alford), 122, 123,  
         239, 240  
     Frederick, 238  
     George, 239  
     Hardy Bonner, 238  
     Henery, 237  
     Henry, 239  
     Henry Smith, 241  
     James, 238, 239  
     Jane, 123  
 LANE, Jasper, 237  
     Jesse, 239, 240  
     Joel, 239, 240  
     John, 238, 239, 241  
     John Tunnel, 238  
     Joseph, 122, 123, 237-241  
     Julian, 239  
     Lafayette, 241  
     Maria, 239  
     Martin, 239  
     Mary, 238  
     Mary Avery, 238  
     Mary Bryan, 238  
     Mourning, 239  
     Nancy, 239  
     Patience, 238, 239  
     Patty, 123  
     Ralph, 236  
     Samuel, 238  
     Sarah, 237, 238  
     Sevin, 238  
     Tabitha, 123, 239  
     Thomas, 122, 237  
     Walter, 123, 237-239  
     William, 122, 123, 238, 239  
 LANIER, Adams, 214  
     Hosea, 214  
     John, 214  
     John Robert, 214  
     Kenneth, 214  
     Robert, 214  
     Sarah, 213, 214  
     William, 214  
 LAURENS, Harriett Horry, 168  
     Henry, 168  
 LAWSON, John, 198  
 LEA, Miss, 158  
 LEBRUCE, J., 134, 153  
 LEE, Mr., 22  
 LETCHMERE, Mr., 167  
 LIBBY, Ethel, 163  
 LLEWELLEN, Abell, 224, 233  
     Richard, 224  
 LLEWELLING, Abbey, 222, 223  
     Anna, 222, 223  
     Benjamin, 224  
     Chloe, 222, 223  
     Edward, 224  
     Frances, 118, 222, 223  
     Franki, 222, 223



- LLEWELLING, John, 219, 222-224  
   Lettas, 224  
   Lettisha, 224  
   Lewis, 224  
   Lidia, 222  
   Luke, 224  
   Lyddia, 223  
   Margaret, 224  
   Martha, 224  
   Mary, 224  
   Sarah, 222, 223  
   Thomas, 224  
   William, 222-224  
 LLEWELLYN, *Miss*, 54  
   Alexander, 222, 233  
   Chloe, 220, 222  
   Edmund, 222  
   Elizabeth, 222  
   Fanny, 222  
   James, 222  
   Simon, 222  
 LONGSTREET, James, 59, 149  
   Mary Ann (Lamar), 59, 147,  
     149  
 LOWNDES, Catharine (Osborn),  
   164  
   James, 164, 193  
   Julia Hall, 164, 193  
   Rawlins, 164, 193  
   William, 193  
 MACAY, Daniel, 208  
 MALLERY, Aaron, 182  
 MALTBY, Georgia L., 183  
 MANNING, William, 222, 223  
 MARDEN, John, 213  
 MARREAU, *Rev.*, 158  
 MATHER, Cotton, 83  
 MATTHEWES, *Miss*, 158  
   Ann, 156  
   Anthony, 102, 103, 155  
   Elizabeth, 156  
   John, 102, 155, 156, 158  
   Lois, 153, 155, 156  
   Sarah, 155  
   Sarah (Gibbes), 155, 156  
 MATTHEWS, Ann, 196  
   Anthony, 195, 196  
   Benjamin, 195  
   Edith, 189  
   Edward, 103  
 MATTHEWS, Elizabeth, 196  
   George, 195, 196  
   Isham, 231  
   James, 195, 196  
   John, 49, 101, 195-197  
   Lois, 101, 195, 196  
   Mary Posthuma, 196  
   Maurice, 103, 195  
   Patsey, 230  
   Polly, 231  
   Sarah, 196  
   Timothy, 230  
   William, 189, 195  
 MAYO, Lawrence, 210  
   Mary, 210  
 MCADOO, George W., 155  
 MCCAW, Wallace E., 36, 41, 146  
 MCCRAW, Mitter W., 228  
 MCCREA, *Rev.*, 134  
 MCCREARY, *Gen.*, 34  
 MCFARLAND, Mary, 166  
 MCGRADY, Edward, 197  
 MCKINNEY, Barnabas, 239  
 MCKINNIE, Keziah, 239  
 McNISH, Mary Jane, 132, 154  
 MEIGS, John, 70  
 MILES, Katharine, 192  
 MIX, Annie Townshend, 150  
 MOALE, Augusta Medora, 150  
 MONCK, Thomas, 159  
 MORRIS, Lewis, 193  
   Robert, 47  
 MORTIMER, Mary, 129, 153  
 MORTON, *Gov.*, 98, 103  
   *Rev.*, 132  
   H. J., 134  
 MOULTRIE, William L., 168  
 NEEDHAM, Arthur, 199  
 NEELY, Alice Holt, 149  
   John D., 149  
 NESBIT, Irene, 134, 154  
   James, 136, 154  
 NEWTON, Elizabeth, 182  
   Esther, 182  
   John, 182  
   Naomi, 182  
   Sarah, 182  
 NICHOLSON, John, 234  
 NICOLAU, Frances Louisa, 154  
 NIGHTINGALE, William, 155

- NISBET, Anna Lou, 200  
 NORRIS, William, 204  
 NORTHERN, Gov., 220  
 NORTHY, Samuel, 238  
 NUTTING, Minnie, 161  
 OATS, John, 217  
 ORCUTT, Sherman, 183  
 OSBORN, Catharine, 193  
 OWENS, John, 222  
 PARHAM, Argen, 120, 229  
     Benjamin J., 228  
     Elizabeth Delilah, 119  
     Haddon, 120, 229  
     James, 229  
     John H., 229  
     Matthew A., 228  
     Patty, 225  
     Rebecca, 231  
     Rowland, 229  
     Virginia, 229  
 PARRISH, Hannah, 70  
     John, 70  
     Lucy, 70, 180  
 PECK, Ira B., 183  
     Jeremiah, 76, 184  
     Ruth, 76  
     William, 76  
 PEEL, Anne (Lanier), 214  
 PELLATE, Anne, 82  
 PERKINS, Elizabeth (Grimes), 218  
     Lemuel, 220  
 PHILIP, King, 68  
 PIERCE, Franklin, 159  
 PIERSON, Abraham, 77  
 PINCKNEY, Charles Cotesworth,  
     193  
     Samuel Gourdin, 162  
 PITMAN, William, 210  
 PITTMAN, Mary, 239  
     Tabitha, 240  
 PLANT, Abraham, 180  
     Amzi Perrin, 179  
     Benjamin, 180  
     Benjamin D., 15  
     Chloe (Dickerman), 145  
     David, 178-180  
     Ebenezer, 179, 180  
     Ebenezer Howard, 179  
     Elizabeth M. (Hazlehurst),  
         30, 136, 146  
 PLANT, Elizabeth Wilson, 146  
     Fanny Ross, 146  
     Flewellyn, 146  
     George D., 178  
     George Henry, 20, 42, 43, 146  
     Graeme Dickerman, 147  
     Hannah, 181  
     Henry, 179  
     Henry Bradley, 178-180  
     Humphrey, 176, 177, 233  
     Increase Cook, 13, 67, 136,  
         145, 146, 154, 180, 183  
     Ithiel [Ethel], 181  
     James, 179, 180  
     John, 68-71, 177, 180  
     John David, 179  
     Leila Bond, 146  
     Lucy (Judd), 179  
     Matthew, 177  
     Matthias, 177  
     Margaret Alice, 146  
     Martha Ross, 147  
     Mary Hazlehurst, 136, 145,  
         200  
     Mary McCaw, 147  
     Mary Ross, 146  
     Percy Hazlehurst, 146  
     Robert, 178  
     Robert Hazlehurst, 20, 32,  
         119, 146, 150, 180  
     Samuel, 177  
     Sarah (Bennett), 178  
     Solomon, 178  
     Thomas, 178  
     Timothy, 70-73, 145, 180-182  
     Timothy H., 16  
     Viola Ross, 146  
     William, 177  
     William Agur, 178  
     William T., 178  
 POLK, James K., 240  
 POLLOCK, Thomas, 199  
 POSTELL, Joanna, 167  
 POWELL, Hannah, 80  
     Thomas, 80  
 POWERS, Hiram, 22  
 PRECINCT, Bertie, 232  
 PRICE, Nancy (Ross), 201  
 PRIEST, Ansilody, 206  
     James, 206

- PRIEST, Margaret, 206  
     Martha, 206  
     Thomas, 206  
 PURCELL, Ann, 194  
     Henry, 194  
 PURVIANCE, Joanna, 151, 186  
     Mary, 151, 186  
     Samuel, 151, 186  
 RANDOLPH, Peyton, 209  
 RANSOM, George, 165  
 RAVENAL, Samuel Fitz-Simons, 163  
     Theo. Dubose, 163  
     William Fishburne, 163  
 REDDICK, Nancy (Ross), 202  
 REDDING, Anderson, 119, 120, 226, 229  
     Anderson, W., 228  
     Archer, 226, 227  
     Charles, 226, 227  
     D. S., 227  
     Delilah, 228, 229  
     Edith, 227  
     Ezekiel, 226-228  
     Frances, 226  
     Henry, 225  
     James, 225, 226  
     Jeremy, 225  
     John, 225-227  
     Jonathan, 226  
     Joseph, 225, 226  
     Lourrina P., 228  
     Margaret E. (Flewellyn), 149  
     Martha Leonora, 59, 62, 119, 147-149  
     Mary, 228  
     Mary Ann, 148  
     Miles, 225  
     Nancy, 228  
     Nancy G., 228  
     Param, 227  
     Parham, 226  
     Parham D., 228  
     Patsey, 226, 227  
     Patty (Parham), 119  
     Polly, 228  
     Rebecca, 226, 227  
     Rhoda, 228  
     Robert, 226  
     Sally, 226, 227  
 REDDING, Samuel, 226  
     Sarah H., 228  
     Thaddeus, 225  
     Thomas, 225, 228  
     Timothy, 226  
     William, 119, 225-227, 229  
     William Chambliss, 119, 120, 149, 227, 228  
 REDING, John, 225  
 REESE, Anderson Watkins, 150  
     Flewellyn, 150  
 RHETT, Roland, 165  
 RICHARDSON, Thomas, 233  
 RICKS, Ann (Ross), 210  
     Ina (Ross), 210  
 RIPPETOE, Laura, 160  
 ROBERSON, Mr., 220  
 ROBERTS, George, 160  
 ROGERS, John, 82  
     Josiah, 71  
     Mary, 229  
     Winifred (Ross), 202  
 ROPER, Joel, 230  
 ROQUET, Rev., 156  
 ROSEN, Isham, 231  
 ROSS, Abel, 204  
     Alexander, 114-116, 208, 209, 211  
     Amelia T., 147  
     Andrew, 210  
     Ann, 206-209, 210  
     Ann Flewellyn, 149  
     Anne, 205  
     Aurite, 207  
     Benjamin, 207, 212  
     Benjamin Franklin, 148  
     Bennett, 210  
     Callow, 210  
     Caroline Virginia, 149  
     Cheely, 206  
     Chloe, 201  
     Clarsy, 201  
     Daniel, 210  
     Diana, 206  
     Dicey, 201  
     Donald Graeme, 151  
     Eden, 201  
     Edward Walthall, 151  
     Elijah, 207  
     Elinor, 208

- Ross, Elizabeth, 202, 203, 205, 206, 210, 213  
 Elizabeth (Bennett), 147  
 Esther, 210  
 Euphan, 206  
 Fannie Elvira, 150  
 Francis, 206, 207  
 Frank, 206  
 George, 211  
 George Washington, 148  
 Godfrey, 202  
 Grace, 209  
 Harriet Matilda, 148  
 Henry, 201, 218  
 Henry Grimes, 147  
 Hugh, 114, 206, 207  
 Isble, 208  
 James, 114, 115, 201, 202, 206, 210, 218  
 James B., 210  
 James Llewellyn, 147  
 Jane, 148  
 John, 114-116, 147, 201-204, 206-209, 211, 212  
 John Bennett, 52, 53, 62, 63, 119, 146-148, 151  
 John Franklin, 150  
 Johnson, 206  
 Judith, 210  
 Luke, 53, 114, 116, 119, 147, 148, 201, 220  
 Luke, *Mrs.*, 224  
 Luke Albert, 148  
 Lydia, 205  
 Mallory, 206  
 Margaret Redding, 36, 146, 150  
 Marina, 147, 218  
 Martha, 201, 206, 208  
 Martha Florence, 151  
 Martha L. (Redding), 146  
 Martin, 115, 202  
 Mary, 41, 148, 202, 208-210  
 Mary A., 149  
 Mary (Grimes), 148, 218  
 Mary Leckie, 151  
 Mary Matthews, 150  
 May, 210  
 Nancy, 202  
 Nathan, 202
- Ross, Nora, 150  
 Parmelia, 200  
 Polly, 219  
 Rebecca, 207  
 Reuben, 115, 201, 202  
 Richard, 205  
 Ruth, 205  
 Sally, 218  
 Sarah, 147, 201, 206, 210  
 Tarpley Holt, 150  
 Thomas, 201, 206, 207  
 Thomas Llewellyn, 148  
 Thompson Lamar, 151  
 Viola, 150  
 William, 114-116, 201-207  
 William Alfred, 148  
 William Battle, 210  
 William Henry, 63, 149  
 Winifred, 202
- ROSSE, Rebecca, 205  
 Thomas, 205
- RUSSILL, Catern, 235  
 Elizabeth, 235  
 Joseph, 235  
 Mary, 235  
 William, 235
- RUTLEDGE, Edward, 112
- SALTER, Jane, 167
- SANDFORD, Robert, 90, 91
- SANFORD, Andrew, 80, 81, 185  
 Mary, 80, 81  
 Sarah (Gibbard), 185
- SCHLEISINGER, Frank, 165
- SCHOFIELD, Alonzo D., 146  
 Gladys, 146  
 Lizzie Plant, 146
- SCOTT, George W., 162  
 Margaret Blaine, 200
- SCURLOCK, Minnie, 228
- SEARCY, Mariah, 228  
 William, 229
- SHAFTESBURY, *Earl of*, 97
- SHELTON, Ann, 239  
 Burwell, 239
- SHERMAN, Abiah (Street), 84  
 Daniel, 82-84  
 Edmund, 82  
 Eunice, 82  
 Henry, 183  
 John, 82, 183

- SHERMAN, Roger, 183  
     William T., 60, 183  
 SHERRING, Patsy, 231  
 SHERROD, James, 223  
     Lydia, 223  
     Robert, 223  
 SIKES, Thomas, 234  
 SILLIMAN, Benjamin, 14  
 SMITH, *Rev.*, 158  
     Clarence Linden, 149  
     Florence Nettie, 149  
     Hugh, 217  
     J. Dickson, 149  
     Richard, 233  
     Roger, 242  
     Rosa Valeria, 149  
     Sarah Antoinette, 149  
     Walter Ross, 149  
 SMITHWICK, Anna, 214  
     Betsey, 214  
     Charlotte, 214  
     Dicey, 213, 214  
     Edmondson, 214  
     Edmondson Edward, 214  
     Edmondson John, 214  
     Edmondson Samuel, 214  
     Edmund, 114, 203, 213, 214  
     Edward, 213, 214  
     Elinor, 214  
     Elizabeth Wheatley, 214  
     Hannah, 214  
     Hannah More, 214  
     Jesse, 214  
     Joel, 214  
     John, 214  
     Luke, 213, 214  
     Rebekah, 214  
     Reuben, 214  
     Samuel, 214  
     Simon, 214  
     Susanna, 214  
     Swain, 214  
     Thomas, 213  
     William, 214  
 SMYTH, G. H., 178  
     Thomas, 135  
 SNOOD, Henry, 238  
 SPRING, Robert, 234  
 STALLINGS, James, 210  
     Lydda, 213  
 STANLEY, William, 152, 187  
 STATIN, Thomas, 221  
 STEVENS, *Bishop*, 135  
 STEWART, Robert, 235  
 STILES, Ezra, 80  
 STOWNALL, Richard, 220  
 STREATE, Nicholas, 83  
 STREET, Abiah, 83  
     Mary A., 183  
     Nicholas, 83, 84  
 SUMNER, Mary, 166  
 SWAIN, David, 214  
     Elizabeth (Lanier), 214  
     James, 214  
     John, 214  
     Mary (Lanier), 214  
 SYMES, Josef, 241  
 TAPP, Ann, 81  
     Edmund, 81  
 TAYLOR, *Gov.*, 220  
     Andrew, 234  
     Ann, 234  
     Betsey, 121, 233  
     Catharine, 234  
     Chloe, 220  
     David, 234  
     Elizabeth, 234  
     Faith, 234  
     George, 242  
     Hatten, 218  
     James, 234  
     John, 233, 234  
     Jonathan, 234  
     Mary, 234  
     Nathaniel W., 14  
     Richard, 233  
     Theodore, 234  
     Thomas, 234  
     William, 234  
 TEMPEST, Barbara (Needham),  
     199  
 THAYER, Septema, 161  
 THWEAT, Mary, 228  
 TISON, Emily, 155  
 TONGE, *Rev.*, 156  
 TOWNES, Byron, 161  
     Frances, 161  
     George Franklin, 161  
     Georgianna, 161  
     Henry H., 161

- TOWNES, John Allen, 161  
     Samuel, 161  
     Samuel A., 161  
 TOWNSEND, M. I., 45  
 TRACY, G. C., 165  
 TRUEBLOOD, Mary, 204  
 TSCHARNER, Regina, 199  
 TUCKER, Thomas, 233  
     Willoby, 210  
 TUFTS, Elizabeth, 166  
 TUTTLE, Andrew, 81, 82, 182  
     Ann (Woodruff), 182  
     Elizabeth, 79  
     Eunice, 79, 84, 183  
     George F., 183  
     Thomas, 79-81  
     William, 79, 183  
 WALKER, Charlotte, 17, 145  
     W. H. T., 64  
 WALTHALL, Courtenay Hamilton, 151  
 WALTON, Henry W., 228  
 WARD, Nancy (Lanier), 214  
     Sarah, 214  
 WARDLAW, George B., 147  
 WASHINGTON, George, 49, 110, 140  
 WATSON, Thomas, 207  
 WAYNE, *Gen.*, 33  
 WEBSTER, Ellener, 235  
     William, 235  
 WEEKS, S. B., 217  
 WEST, *Gov.*, 97  
     E. Courtenay, 188  
 WHALLEY, Edward, 80  
 WHARTON, *Rev.*, 131  
 WHEDON, Hannah, 70  
     Thomas, 70  
 WHITE, *Bishop*, 135, 140  
     Adeline, 164  
     Alonzo J., 168  
 WHITE, C. A., 183  
     David G., 149  
     John Blake, 164  
     Julian Howard, 149  
     William Ross, 149  
 WHITFIELD, Rachel (Rose), 201  
 WHITTLESEY, Samuel, 182  
 WIGGINS, Osburn, 228  
 WILLIAMS, Anthony, 214  
     C. C., 145  
 WILSON, *Dr.*, 195  
     *Gen.*, 43  
     Elizabeth Petingale, 128, 153, 187  
     Joseph, 188  
     Leighton, 153, 187-189  
     Mary, 188  
     Robert, 189  
 WINGFIELD, Josie, 137, 154  
 WOOD, George R., 188  
     John, 188  
     Leighton, 188  
     Minnie Louise, 44, 146  
     Sarah, 188, 194  
     Sarah B. (Percy), 44, 146  
     Thomas, 44, 146  
 WOODWARD, Henry, 90, 91, 93, 96, 101, 196, 197  
     John, 101, 196  
     Mary, 101, 196  
 WOOSTER, David, 71  
 WRAXALL, *Mrs.*, 191  
 WRIGHT, Allen, 158  
     Rouse, 155  
 YEAMANS, John, 90, 93, 95, 197  
 YOUNG, Annie Burt, 160  
     Dillard M., 160  
     Eliza, 160  
     Frank Burt, 160  
     Hannah, 166







7







9066188228



9066188228a





**NON-CIRCULATING**

89066188228



B89066188228A